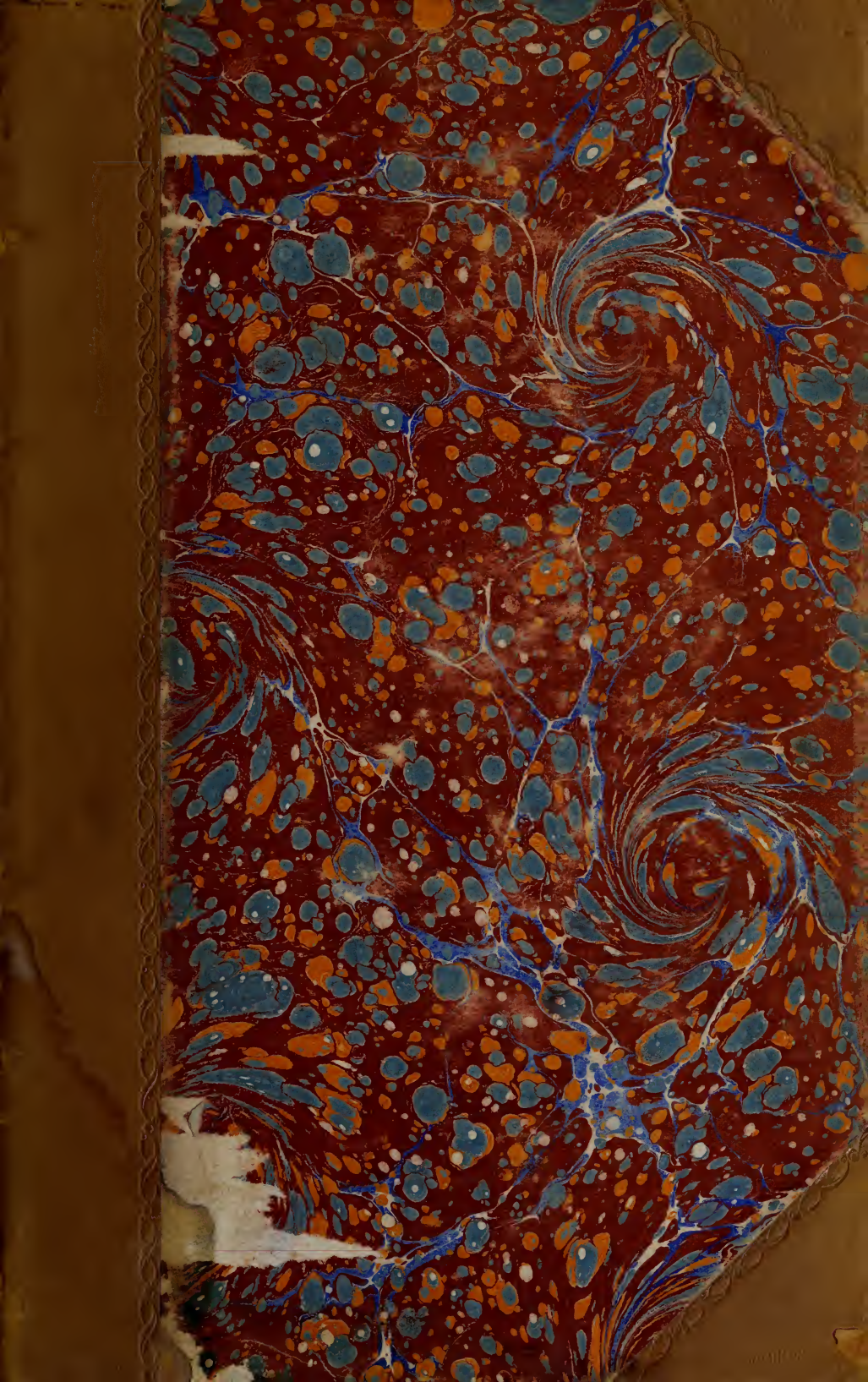


A

VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY

TO THE

NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN,

AND

ROUND THE WORLD;

In which the Coaſt of North-weſt America has been carefully examined and accurately ſurveyed.

UNDERTAKEN

BY HIS MAJESTY's COMMAND,

Principally with a View to aſcertain the exiſtence of any NAVIGABLE COMMUNICATION between the

North Pacific and North Atlantic Oceans;

AND PERFORMED IN THE YEARS

1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794 AND 1795,

IN THE

DISCOVERY SLOOP OF WAR, AND ARMED TENDER CHATHAM,

UNDER THE COMMAND OF

CAPTAIN GEORGE VANCOUVER.

Dedicated, by Permiſſion, to HIS MAJESTY.

A NEW EDITION, WITH CORRECTIONS,

ILLUSTRATED WITH NINETEEN VIEWS AND CHARTS.

IN SIX VOLUMES.

VOL. IV.

London:

PRINTED FOR JOHN STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY.

1801.

T. Gillet, Printer, Salisbury Square.

VOYAGE

TO THE

NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN,

AND

ROUND THE WORLD.

CHAPTER II.

Anchor in Reſtoration Cove—Account of two Boat Expeditions—Aſtronomical and Nautical Obſervations—Proceed to the Northward—Viſited by many of the Natives—Their Character—Account of the Boats Excurſion—Seaman poiſoned by Muſcles.

AS many neceſſary repairs in and about the Diſcovery demanded our immediate attention, and that no time might be loſt, on Sunday the 26th of May, I determined, that whilſt thoſe on board were employed on the requiſite duties, two boat parties ſhould be diſpatched to proſecute the examination of the broken region before us. Recollecting there was a large cove to the northward that I had noticed on our former viſit, and ſuppoſing it more likely to anſwer all our pur-

poſes than the ſtation we had taken, I ſat out after dinner to take a view of it, and finding it a very eligible place, I returned in the evening, and, with the flood tide the following morning, we ſtood towards this bay or cove, bearing by compaſs N. 28 E. diſtant five miles.

The flood tide aſſiſted our progreſs but a little way up the arm, after which we had to contend with thoſe counter currents that have been before ſtated as not only rendering the veſſel nearly ſtationary, but totally ungovernable. It was not until two in the afternoon of Monday the 27th, that we anchored in 12 fathoms water, and with a hawſer moored the ſhip to the trees on the ſhore; this was a fine ſandy beach, through which flowed an excellent ſtream of water into the cove, cloſe to the ſtation we had taken. Near this ſtream, by the felling of a few trees, a very good ſituation was obtained for the obſervatory and tents. The ſeine was hauled with tolerable ſucceſs, ſo that we had a proſpect of much convenience, and of acquiring ſome refreſhment from the ſea. Theſe were advantages beyond our expectations in this deſolate region, where the rain had been almoſt inceſſantly pouring down in torrents ever ſince our arrival on it.

On Tueſday the 28th, our ſeveral repairs were begun. The leak in the bows of the ſhip claimed our firſt attention; by ripping the copper off down

down to the water's edge this ſeemed likely to be got at, and to be completely ſtopped. The after part of the ſhip required caulking, the launch ſtood in need of repair, the ſails in uſe wanted mending, the powder airing, and ſeveral ſpars were required to replace thoſe we had carried away ſince our laſt departure from this coaſt; but the rainy weather ſtill continuing, we proceeded very ſlowly in theſe ſeveral ſervices.

On Wedneſday the 29th, Mr. Johnſtone was diſpatched in the Chatham's cutter, attended by our ſmall one, to finiſh the examination of this inlet, which he was prevented doing laſt year by the badneſs of the weather. The next morning, Tueſday the 30th, accompanied by Lieutenant Swaine in the cutter, I ſat out in the yawl to examine the main arm of this inlet, that appeared to take its direction northerly to the weſt of, or without, the arm in which the ſhips were at anchor. This, after the Right Honourable Edmund Burke, I named BURKE's CHANNEL.

On this occaſion I deemed it expedient, that thoſe employed on boat ſervice ſhould be ſupplied with an additional quantity of wheat and portable ſoup, ſufficient to afford them two hot meals every day during their abſence; and, in conſequence of their being much expoſed to the prevailing inclement weather, an additional quantity

of ſpirits, to be uſed at the diſcretion of the officer commanding each party; a practice that was found neceſſary to be continued throughout the ſeaſon.

About nine in the forenoon we arrived in what appeared to be the main branch of the inlet, leading to the north from Fitzhugh's ſound. After a much-reſpected friend, I named this FISHER'S CHANNEL. Some detached rocks were paſſed, that lie N. 14 W. about a league from the north-weſt point of entrance into Burke's channel, which obtained the name of POINT WALKER; it is ſituated in latitude 51° 56½′, longitude 232° 9′; its oppoſite point of entrance, named POINT EDMUND, lies from it S. 60 E. near two miles. Off point Edmund lie ſeveral rocky iſlets; with one on the oppoſite ſhore, a little within point Walker; but the channel is fair to navigate.

We had a freſh ſoutherly gale in our favor, but the cloudineſs of the weather prevented my obtaining an obſervation for the latitude. For this purpoſe, though we did not ſucceed, we landed on ſome rocks near the weſtern ſhore; here we were viſited by a few of the natives, who were at firſt ſomewhat ſhy, but the diſtribution of a few trinkets amongſt them ſoon gained their confidence and friendſhip. Theſe people appeared to be of a different race from thoſe we had ſeen to the ſouthward, uſed a different language, and

were

were totally unacquainted with that ſpoken by the inhabitants of Nootka. The ſtature of the few here ſeen, (not exceeding twenty) was much more ſtout and robuſt than that of the Indians further ſouth. The prominence of their countenances, and the regularity of their features, reſembled the northern Europeans; their faces were generally broad, with high cheek bones; and had it not been for the filth, oil, and paint, with which, from their earlieſt infancy, they are beſmeared from head to foot, there is great reaſon to believe that their colour would have differed but little from ſuch of the labouring Europeans as are conſtantly expoſed to the inclemency and alterations of the weather. From theſe rocks we ſteered over to the oppoſite ſhore, the channel being from a mile to half a league wide. The eaſtern, almoſt a compact ſhore, lies in a north direction, to the ſouth point of a ſmall opening, in latitude 52° 0½′; this extended E. by N. four miles, and terminated as is uſual with the generality of theſe branches. Its north point of entrance lies from its ſouth point N. 14 E. diſtant two miles. Before its entrance are two ſmall iſlands, and towards its northern ſhore are ſome rocks. This opening formed a good harbour, and was by me named PORT JOHN. From the north point the eaſtern coaſt ſtill continued nearly in its former direction for two miles and an half,

and then took a more eaſtwardly bend. The country we had paſſed along, ſince we had entered Fiſher's channel, might, on the weſtern ſide, be conſidered of a moderate height; its ſurface, compoſed principally of rocks, was uneven, and full of chaſms, where a ſoil, formed by the decay of vegetables, produced ſome different ſorts of pine trees of ſlender growth, the maple, birch, ſmall-fruited crab, and a variety of ſhrubs, and berry buſhes. The eaſtern ſhore roſe more abruptly, and was bounded behind by very lofty rugged mountains, covered with ſnow.

As we proceeded along the eaſtern ſhore, we paſſed, and left for future examination an opening on the oppoſite ſhore, that took a N. N. W. direction, and was of ſuch conſiderable extent, as to make me doubtful whether it might not be the main branch of the inlet. Agreeably, however, to my former practice, we kept the ſtarboard ſhore on board, as the moſt poſitive means of aſcertaining the continental boundary; and as we advanced, the land to the north-eaſt of the above opening, forming the north-weſt ſide of the channel, roſe to an equal if not a ſuperior height to that on the ſouth-eaſt ſide.

The evening was very rough, rainy, and unpleaſant, and what contributed to render our ſituation more uncomfortable, was the ſteep precipices that conſtituted the ſhores, not admitting

us

us to land until near midnight; when with difficulty we found room for erecting our tents that had been conſtructed on a ſmall ſcale for the convenience of this ſervice.

During the night we had a very heavy fall of rain, and at day-light on Friday the 31ſt, our lodging was diſcovered to have been in a moraſs, and moſt of our things were very wet. In this very unpleaſant abode we were detained by the weather until eight o'clock, when, although the rain continued, the haze cleared ſufficiently to allow of our proceeding northward to a point on the oppoſite ſhore, ſituated in latitude 52° 14½′, longitude 232° 12½′; where the channel divided into two branches, one leading to the N. N. E. the other N. 63 E. The latter, for the reaſons before given, became the object of our purſuit. From Mr. Johnſtone's ſketch the preceding year, and from the direction this branch was now ſeen to take, we had ſome reaſon to ſuppoſe the eaſtern land was an iſland. Towards noon the weather enabled me to get an indifferent obſervation for the latitude, which ſhewed 52° 19′. The inlet now extending to the north-eaſtward was generally about a mile wide, the ſhores ſteep, rocky, and compact, if a ſmall opening, or ſheltered bay, on the ſouth-eaſt ſhore be excepted. In the afternoon two openings on the north-weſt ſhore were paſſed. The northernmoſt of theſe

had the appearance of being extenſive. At its ſouth point of entrance, in latitude 52° 23½′, longitude 232° 28½′, we met with a ſmall party of the natives, whoſe appearance and conduct much reſembled thoſe we had met the day before. They ſtrongly ſolicited us to viſit their houſes; but as their ſigns gave us reaſon to believe their habitations were behind us, though at no great diſtance, I declined their civil intreaties, and proſecuted our ſurvey until ſeven in the evening, when we arrived at a point, from whence this inlet again divides into two arms, one taking a northerly, the other a ſouth-eaſterly direction. From this point, named by me POINT EDWARD, ſituated in latitude 52° 25½′, longitude 232° 37½′, and forming the northern extremity of the eaſtern ſhore, we directed our route to the ſouth-eaſt, in order to take up our lodging for the night, having little doubt of finding that channel to be the ſame that Mr. Johnſtone had the laſt year left unexplored, extending to the northward.

About four in the morning of Saturday the 1ſt of June, the weather being mild, though cloudy, we again proſecuted our reſearches to the ſouth-eaſt, and about ſeven came to a point that left no doubt as to our ſituation, and that the ſtarboard ſhore which we had thus far purſued, was one ſide of an extenſive iſland, which I diſtinguiſhed

by

by the name of KING'S ISLAND, after the family of my late highly-eſteemed and much-lamented friend, Captain James King of the navy. Point Menzies was ſeen from this ſtation lying S. 83 E. about three leagues diſtant, and the north-eaſt point of Burke's channel on the oppoſite ſhore S. 78 E. two miles and an half diſtant. The continuation of the inlet to the eaſtward was evidently the ſame that had undergone the examination of Mr. Johnſtone, and determined to a certainty that we had the continent again in view.

At this point I left in a conſpicuous place a note, deſiring Mr. Johnſtone would return to the veſſels by the way he had come; having before received directions, in caſe of his finally exploring the arm before us leading to the eaſtward, to endeavour to return to the veſſels by the route we had purſued; this had now become unneceſſary; and as the inlet at point Menzies had again divided itſelf into two branches, one extending in a ſouth-eaſterly, and the other in a north-eaſterly direction, I had acquainted Mr. Johnſtone, that I ſhould proſecute the examination of the north-eaſtern branch, whilſt he was employed in the other, if I met with no indications of his having preceded me. After quitting this point, we landed to breakfaſt on the before mentioned point of the continental ſhore, and there found, either

left

left by accident or design, one of our kegs, which proved that Mr. Johnstone had reached that spot before us. In its bung-hole I left a note similar to the former.

The weather was now serene and pleasant. With a gentle south-west breeze, after breakfast, we continued to examine the north-east branch, and at noon I observed the latitude in its entrance to be 52° 19′ 30″; whence point Menzies will be found to lie in 52° 18′ 33″; being 4′ further north than the latitude assigned to that point on our former visit; but its longitude did not appear to require any correction.

On the north point of entrance into this branch I left a third note for Mr. Johnstone, lest he should not at this time have finished his south-eastern survey, and should hereafter pursue the examination of this arm, directing him as before to return home, as the whole extent within the limits of his intended excursion would now fall under my own investigation.

From hence we directed our course over to the eastern shore, where, observing a fire on the beach amongst the drift wood, we landed, and not only found evident signs of Mr. Johnstone's party having recently quitted the beach, but on a tree was written with a burnt stick, "*Gone by.*" Any further attempts here on our part became therefore useless. That branch extended to the south-east,

eaſt, and from the light colour of the water we had paſſed through this morning, there was no doubt it had terminated in the uſual way. In our progreſs to this ſtation, we had paſſed five openings on the larboard or continental ſhore. Our attention was now directed to theſe objects, and having dined, we returned by the ſame way we had come, and reſted for the night near our lodging of the preceding evening.

The appearance of the country we had paſſed by, varied in no reſpect from what has already been frequently deſcribed, excepting that the maple, birch, crab, and other ſmall trees, ſeemed to be more numerous, and of a larger ſize. Two or three whales, one near point Menzies, ſeveral ſeals, and ſome ſea otters had been ſeen; theſe were remarkably ſhy, as were two black bears that were obſerved on the ſhores.

The tide in this neighbourhood appeared to riſe and fall about ten feet; and it is high water $10^h\ 20'$ after the noon paſſes the meridian; but neither the ebb nor the flood appeared to occaſion any general, or even viſible, ſtream.

Early the next morning, Sunday the 2d, with rainy unpleaſant weather, we again proceeded, keeping the ſtarboard or continental ſhore on board, to the fifth unexamined opening, lying from point Edward on King's iſland nearly north, about ſix miles; in general a mile, but ſometimes a league

a league wide. We paſſed an iſlet and ſome rocks, lying on the eaſtern or ſtarboard ſhore, where we breakfaſted, and afterwards continued our reſearches until about two o'clock, when we ſtopped to dine in a bay on the weſtern ſhore, into which flowed the moſt conſiderable rivulet I had yet ſeen in this country. The tide was then at the loweſt, yet it admitted our boats into its entrance, which is about thirty yards wide, and four feet deep, and diſcharged a rapid ſtream of freſh water, until prevented by the flood tide. The ſpring tides appeared to riſe about ſeven feet. High water $11^h\ 10'$ after the moon paſſes the meridian. This brook ſoon decreaſed in dimenſions within the entrance, and ſhortly loſt itſelf in a valley bounded at no great diſtance by high perpendicular mountains. Three Indians appeared on the oppoſite ſide of the brook. I endeavoured by ſigns and offers of trinkets to prevail on their croſſing over to us, but without ſucceſs; at length they gave us to underſtand by ſigns, that if we would go back to our party, who were at no great diſtance, they would follow in their canoe. They paddled after us a few yards, but again returned to the ſhore, on which one of them landed, and the other two again came forward. The man who had landed haſtened back along the banks of the brook, with viſible marks of fear, as we conjectured, towards their habitations. His apprehenſions

henſions operated on the other two, who alſo retired up the brook in their canoe. As we were preparing to depart about three o'clock, this canoe, attended by another containing ſix or ſeven Indians, came down the rivulet; but notwithſtanding every means was uſed to invite them, they would not venture nearer us than their companions had done before. I left ſome iron, knives, and trinkets near our fire, whither I had little doubt their curioſity would ſoon be directed.

From hence we proceeded about nine miles up the arm, ſtill extending to the north-eaſt, and preſerving the ſame width. We paſſed a ſmall iſland lying near the weſtern ſhore; here we took up our abode for the night, and the next morning, Monday the 3d, again proceeded. The water was nearly freſh at low tide, but was not of a very light colour. Having gone about a league we arrived at a point on the weſtern ſhore, from whence the arm took a direction N. N. W. for about three leagues, and then, as was moſt commonly the caſe, it terminated in low marſhy land. On a ſmall ſpot of low projecting land from the eaſtern ſhore, three or four natives were obſerved, who would not venture near us; and at a little diſtance from the ſhore, the trees appeared to have been cleared away for ſome extent, and a ſquare, ſpacious platform was erected, lying horizontally, and ſupported by ſeveral upright ſpars of conſiderable

ſiderable thickneſs, and apparently not leſs than twenty-five or thirty feet high from the ground. A fire was burning on it at one end, but there was no appearance of any thing like a houſe, though we concluded that ſuch was the uſe to which it was appropriated. After breakfaſt we returned by the ſame rout we had arrived, and ſtopped at the point above mentioned to obſerve its latitude, which I found to be 52° 43½′, and its longitude 232° 55′. To this point I gave the name of POINT RAPHOE, and to the channel we had thus explored, DEAN'S CHANNEL. Quitting this point, we dined on our return at the ſame brook where we had ſtopped the preceding day; the Indians had taken the trinkets we had left for them, and although they were heard in the woods they did not make their appearance. From thence we proceeded towards the next unexplored inlet, until near dark, when we halted again for the night, and on the following morning, Tueſday the 4th, reached its entrance about half a mile wide, lying in a N. 50 W. direction. The weather was rough, chilly, and unpleaſant, attended with much rain until near noon. At this time we had reached within a mile of the head of the arm, where the obſerved latitude was 52° 32′, longitude 232° 17′; this terminated like the others, and we returned by the ſame route we had come.

The

The width of this channel did not any where exceed three quarters of a mile; its ſhores were bounded by precipices much more perpendicular than any we had yet ſeen during this excurſion; and from the ſummits of the mountains that overlooked it, particularly on its north-eaſtern ſhore, there fell ſeveral large caſcades. Theſe were extremely grand, and by much the largeſt and moſt tremendous of any we had ever beheld. The impetuoſity with which theſe waters deſcended, produced a ſtrong current of air that reached nearly to the oppoſite ſide of the channel, though it was perfectly calm in every other direction. At firſt I conſidered theſe caſcades to have been ſolely occaſioned by the melting of the ſnow on the mountains that ſurrounded us; but, on comparing them with ſeveral ſmaller falls of water, which, by their colour, by the ſoil brought down with them, and other circumſtances, were evidently produced from that temporary cauſe; the larger torrents appeared to owe their origin to a more general and permanent ſource. This arm I diſtinguiſhed by the name of CASCADE CHANNEL. Near its ſouth point of entrance, we again met the friendly Indians who had ſo civilly invited us to their habitations; their intreaties were repeated, with which we complied, and we found their village to conſiſt of ſeven houſes, ſituated in a ſmall rocky cove cloſe round the point. On approaching

proaching near to their dwellings, they desired we would not land there, but on the opposite side of the cove; which we did, and by that means ingratiated ourselves in their favor, and secured their confidence. We were visited by about forty of the male inhabitants, but the women and young children who appeared to equal that number, remained in their houses. The construction of these was very curious; the back parts appeared to be supported by the projection of a very high, and nearly perpendidular, rocky cliff, and the front and sides by slender poles, about sixteen or eighteen feet high. I was much inclined to be better acquainted with these curious mansions; but the repugnance shewn by their owners to our entering them, induced me to decline the attempt, lest it might give them serious offence, and disturb the harmony that had taken place between us. Not one of them had a weapon of any kind, and they all conducted themselves in the most civil and orderly manner. Some medals and a few trinkets were given them, and in return we received a very indifferent sea otter skin, and some pieces of halibut. In this traffic they proved themselves to be keen traders, but acted with the strictest honesty.

Our visit here detained us about half an hour, after which we proceeded to the third unexplored opening. This was about S. 52 W., and about a league

a league diſtant from the ſouth point of Caſcade channel; here we reſted, and in the morning of Wedneſday the 5th, found it terminate about two miles in a weſterly direction. From thence we proceeded to the next arm; this was the firſt we had noticed to the eaſtward of that, of which on the 30th of May I had entertained doubts of its being the main branch of the inlet.

We were now favored with pleaſant weather, and a gentle gale from the N. E. and S. E. This, by noon, brought us within about a mile of this arm's termination, which, from its entrance in a N. N. E. direction, is about five miles; here I obſerved the latitude to be 52° 19′, the longitude 232° 13½′. This branch finiſhed in a ſimilar manner with the many others, though its ſhores were not ſo ſteep, nor did they afford ſuch falls of water as were ſeen in Caſcade channel. From hence we continued along the continental ſhore until the evening, when we reached the doubtful opening, and found its entrance to be in latitude 52° 12′, longitude 232° 7′; it is about three quarters of a mile wide, and has a ſmall iſlet and ſeveral rocks extending from its north-eaſt point. Between theſe rocks and the weſtern ſhore there appeared to be a fair navigable channel.

About a mile up this opening on the ſtarboard, or continental ſhore, we remained during the night on an inſulated rock, that had formerly been

appropriated to the reſidence of the natives. It forms the north point of entrance into a cove, where a ſunken rock lies, not viſible until half tide; within this rock is a clear ſandy bottom, that might be found convenient for the purpoſe of laying ſmall veſſels aground to clean or repair, as we eſtimated the tide, though not near the height of the ſprings, to riſe fourteen or fifteen feet, and to be high water at the time the moon paſſes the meridian. We were detained at this ſtation by thick, foggy, and rainy weather, attended with a ſtrong ſouth-eaſt gale, until ten o'clock in the forenoon of Thurſday the 6th, when the fog in ſome meaſure clearing away, we proceeded in our reſearches up this arm. It lies in a general direction of N. 20 W., for about three leagues; the eaſtern or continental ſhore is ſteep and compact; but, on the weſtern ſhore, we paſſed, five or ſix miles within the entrance, five rocky iſlets producing ſome trees, and admitting a paſſage for boats between them and the ſhore; and on the ſame ſide, about ſeven miles within the entrance, is a larger iſlet, having between it and the ſhore a rock; on which was an Indian village that contained many houſes, and ſeemed to be very populous. We were no ſooner diſcovered, than ſeveral large canoes were employed in tranſporting a number of the inhabitants to the ſhore on the weſtern ſide, who inſtantly

ſtantly ran to the woods and hid themſelves. Our route however, lying wide of either their village or their retirement, we did not increaſe their apprehenſions by approaching nearer to them, but continued our ſurvey up the arm that ſtill took a northerly direction, leaving on the weſtern ſhore a ſpacious opening extending to the weſtward, and paſſing a ſmall iſland covered with pine trees, that lies nearly in mid-channel of the arm we were purſuing.

Having reached, about two in the afternoon, a point on the eaſtern ſhore, about ten miles from the entrance, we ſtopped to dine, and were here viſited by ſome of the Indians from the village in two canoes. Theſe were totally unarmed, and at firſt acted with a conſiderable degree of caution. A few trivial preſents however ſoon diſſipated their fears, and they became equally civil with thoſe we had before ſeen, from whom they did not appear to differ, excepting in their being leſs cleanly; or more properly ſpeaking, in being more bedaubed with oil and paints. They remained with us until our dinner was over, ſold us two or three otter ſkins, the only commodity they brought for barter, and when we proceeded they returned home.

From this point we found the arm take firſt a direction N. 40 E. near a league, and then N. 30 W. about five miles further; it was in general

from half to three quarters of a mile wide, and terminated as uſual in low ſwampy land, in latitude 52° 28½′, longitude 232° 4′. From hence we returned and halted for the night, about two miles from its head on the weſtern ſhore.

The next morning, Friday the 7th, we proceeded to the branch leading to the weſtward, that we had paſſed the preceding day; and about eight o'clock reached a ſmall iſland lying near the northern ſhore, about two miles to the weſtward of its entrance, ſituated in latitude 52° 19¾′, longitude 232° 1′. Here we ſtopped to breakfaſt, and were again viſited by our friends from the village on the rock, whoſe behaviour was ſimilar to what we had before experienced.

The weather became ſerene and pleaſant, with a gentle breeze from the ſouth-weſt. We now quitted the high ſteep ſnowy mountains, compoſing the ſhores we had lately traverſed; for the ſides of the opening before us, comparatively ſpeaking, might be conſidered as land of moderate height. Its ſurface covered with wood was very uneven, and being very ſimilar to the general appearance of the land near the ſea coaſt, gave us reaſon to believe this channel would lead towards the ocean.

The continental ſhore had been accurately traced to our preſent ſtation, and the communication of this channel with the ocean became an

object

object I much wiſhed to aſcertain, before the veſſels ſhould be removed further into this interior and intricate navigation; well knowing the tardy and diſagreeable progreſs in ſo doing. To effect this purpoſe in the beſt manner I was able, I continued to trace the channel leading weſtward, paſſing by on the ſtarboard or continental ſhore, an opening that appeared to terminate in a ſpacious bay, at the diſtance of about two miles. Another opening was ſeen immediately to the weſtward of this bay, that appeared of conſiderable extent, leading to the N. N. W. and had two ſmall iſlands nearly in the centre of its entrance; but, as we had now been nine days from the ſhip, our ſtock of proviſions was too much reduced to admit of our undertaking further examinations, eſpecially as every foot we advanced we had additional reaſons for ſuppoſing we ſhould find a channel in this neighbourhood that would lead to the ocean. From the laſt opening the coaſt trended S. 40 W.; in which direction I well knew we could not long continue, without meeting the ſea; and having proceeded thus nearly a league, I ſtopped about noon at a point on the north-weſt ſhore to obſerve the latitude, which was 52° 17′, longitude 231° 54′; and whilſt I was ſo employed, Mr. Swaine was ſent forward with directions, on his diſcovering a clear channel to ſea, to return. As

I was preparing to follow him, the cutter was ſeen coming back; Mr. Swaine reported, that from a point lying S. 48 W. a mile and a half from our then ſtation, he had ſeen the ocean in a direction S. 70 W.; the furtheſt land being about three or four leagues diſtant.

Being now ſatisfied that all the land forming the ſea coaſt, from the ſouth entrance into Fitzhugh's ſound, to the place from whence we now looked into the ocean, conſiſted of two extenſive iſlands, that were again probably much ſubdivided; I conſidered the object of our errand accompliſhed, and we ſat off on our return towards the ſtation of the veſſels, from whence we were 45 miles diſtant. In the evening we paſſed cloſe to the rock on which the village laſt mentioned is ſituated; it appeared to be about half a mile in circuit, and was intirely occupied by the habitations of the natives. Theſe appeared to be well conſtructed; the boards forming the ſides of the houſes were well fitted, and the roofs roſe from each ſide with ſufficient inclination to throw off the rain. The gable ends were decorated with curious painting, and near one or two of the moſt conſpicuous manſions were carved figures in large logs of timber, repreſenting a gigantic human form, with ſtrange and uncommonly diſtorted features. Some of our former viſitors again came off, and conducted themſelves as before with

with great civility; but theſe as well as thoſe on ſhore, had great objections to our landing at their village; the latter making ſigns to us to keep off, and the former giving us to underſtand, that our company was not deſired at their habitations. Their numbers, I ſhould imagine, amounted at leaſt to three hundred. After gratifying our friends with ſome preſents, they returned to their rock, and we continued our route homewards.

About noon of Saturday the 8th, in a bay oppoſite an opening on the weſtern ſhore, that had the appearance of communicating with the ocean, we fell in with about forty men, women, and children of the ſame tribe of Indians we had met on the firſt day. Theſe received us with the ſame kind of caution we had before experienced, and deſired we would land at a rock a little diſtant from the party. On complying with their wiſhes, we were viſited by moſt of the men and boys, who, after receiving ſome preſents, gave us fully to underſtand, that the women would have had no objection to our company; but having ſtill a long pull againſt wind and tide before we could reach the ſhips, I declined their civil ſolicitations.

The whole of this party were employed in gathering cockles, and in preparing a ſort of paſte from the inner bark of a particular kind of pine tree, intended we ſuppoſed as a ſubſtitute for

bread; this they waſhed in the ſea water, beat it very hard on the rocks, and then made it up into balls. It had a ſweetiſh taſte, was very tender, and if we may judge from their actions, it ſeemed by them to be conſidered as good food.

This, as well as the cockles, they offered in abundance, in return for nails and trinkets, but we accepted only a few of the latter.

About ten at night we arrived on board, where I found all well, and moſt of our material work executed. Mr. Baker informed me, that the weather had been very unpleaſant during my abſence, and according to his account infinitely worſe than what we had experienced; this had greatly protracted the neceſſary duties of the ſhip, and prevented due obſervations being made for aſcertaining our ſituation, and the rate of the chronometers; I was apprehenſive, that the few that had been obtained were all that on the preſent occaſion were likely to be procured.

The next morning, Sunday the 9th, Mr. Johnſtone informed me, that on the forenoon of the 30th of May he reached point Menzies, from whence he found an arm lying in a direction with little variation S. 33 E. By noon they had advanced about five miles from point Menzies, where the latitude was obſerved to be 52° 15′, and about four miles further paſſed an iſland on the eaſtern ſhore. The weather being pleaſant,

pleaſant, great progreſs was made until the evening, when they reached its termination in latitude 52° 1′, longitude 233° 18′. Its width in general a little exceeded a mile, and the ſurrounding country exactly reſembled that which we had found contiguous to the branches of the ſea that have been ſo repeatedly deſcribed. Here the party halted for the night, and at day-light the next morning returned. On the eaſtern ſide of this channel, near the head of a ſmall rivulet, they had noticed on the preceding evening a houſe of a very ſingular conſtruction, but perceived no ſigns of its being inhabited. As they now advanced ſome ſmoke was obſerved, and three Indians approached them with much caution, and ſhewing great diſapprobation at their landing; on receiving ſome nails and trinkets they however became reconciled, and attended Mr. Johnſtone with ſome of the gentlemen of his party to their habitations. Theſe were found to be of a different conſtruction from any they had before ſeen; they were erected on a platform ſimilar to that ſeen in my late excurſion, and mentioned as being raiſed and ſupported near thirty feet from the ground by perpendicular ſpars of a very large ſize; the whole occupying a ſpace of about thirty-five yards by fifteen, was covered in by a roof of boards lying nearly horizontal, and parallel to the platform; it ſeemed

to

to be divided into three different houſes, or rather apartments, each having a ſeparate acceſs formed by a long tree in an inclined poſition from the platform to the ground, with notches cut in it by way of ſteps, about a foot and a half aſunder. Up one of theſe ladders Mr. Johnſtone, with one of his party only, was ſuffered to aſcend, and by removing a broad board placed as a kind of door on the platform where the ladder reſted, they entered on a ſmall area before the door of the houſe or apartment to which the ladder belonged. Here they found four of the natives poſted, each bearing a rude weapon made of iron, not unlike a dagger. They only permitted Mr. Johnſtone to look about him, and ſeemed much averſe to his entering the houſe, which he prudently did not inſiſt upon; but ſo far as he was able to obſerve within doors, their internal arrangements differed little or nothing from the domeſtic œconomy of the Indians already ſeen on the ſhores of North Weſt America. The number of inhabitants ſeen at this curious place did not exceed a dozen or fourteen, but amongſt them were neither women nor children. Mr. Johnſtone diſcovered from this that their landing had excited no ſmall degree of alarm; which greatly ſubſided on their departure. Three very ſmall canoes only were ſeen, and theſe ſeemed, from their conſtruction, capable of performing

forming no other ſervice than that of fiſhing in the ſmall ſtreams that are frequently met with at the head of theſe channels. At the mouth of the creek were a great number of wicker fiſh pots, which induced the party to aſk for ſomething to eat, but inſtead of fiſh, the natives brought them a kind of paſte or bread, ſuppoſed to be made from the inner rind of the pine. Their language was quite new to our party, and they appeared to be totally unacquainted with that of Nootka.

From this curious place of reſidence Mr. Johnſtone came back along the eaſtern ſhore, and about five miles from the termination of the channel he obſerved the latitude to be 52° 4′. About ſeven the next morning (1ſt of June) the arm leading to the noth-eaſtward was entered; this was found about one mile and a quarter wide, lying in a direction of N. 62 E. from its north point of entrance; and, at the diſtance of eleven miles, it terminated in the uſual way; in latitude 52° 26′, longitude 233° 16′. Here was another habitation of the ſame ſort. Having now completed the examination of this branch, the party returned along its northern ſhores, and at the point of entrance Mr. Johnſtone found my directions to return to the veſſels, which they reached in the forenoon of the next day. In their

their way they ſaw ſeveral bears; two young cubs were killed, and proved excellent eating.

I now directed Mr. Johnſtone to proceed immediately and examine the arm leading to the north north-weſtward, which I had paſſed on the forenoon of the 7th; to follow it as far as it might lead, or his proviſions allow, and to return to its entrance, where he would find the veſſels at anchor near the two ſmall iſlands; but in the event of his buſineſs being finiſhed before the ſhips ſhould arrive, he was to leave a note on the northernmoſt of the iſlands, mentioning his arrival and departure, and proceed to the ſurvey of the coaſt further to the weſtward, and to gain every information with reſpect to the channel we had diſcovered leading to ſea. With theſe directions, and a week's proviſions, attended by Mr. Barrie in the Diſcovery's ſmall cutter, he departed in the forenoon.

I had intended to proceed with the ſhips the next morning, but on viſiting the obſervatory, I found another day's correſponding altitudes would be very deſirable; for which purpoſe I determined to remain a day longer. The magazine alſo, being yet damp, would be benefited by further airing with fires. The powder which had been all aired, and found in better condition than was expected, remained on ſhore until the next morning,

morning, Monday the 10th, when the weather being rainy and unpleaſant, without the leaſt proſpect of any alteration, the obſervatory with every thing elſe was taken from the ſhore; and in the afternoon we weighed and towed out of the cove, which I diſtinguiſhed by the name of RESTORATION COVE, having there paſſed and celebrated the anniverſary of that happy event.

During my abſence ſome excellent ſpruce was brewed from the pine trees found here, and a ſufficient ſupply of fiſh for the uſe of all hands was every day procured. The gentlemen on board did not long remain without being viſited by the natives, who ſeemed to be of three different tribes, each having diſtinct chiefs, named *Keyut*, *Comockſhulah*, *Whacoſh*; they ſeemed all on very friendly and amicable terms with each other, and conducted themſelves with the greateſt good order on board. Their language, it ſeems, much reſembled that of the people on Queen Charlotte's iſlands, through which ſome on board were able to make themſelves underſtood. From *Whacoſh* they had learned, that he had fallen in with our boats at ſome diſtance; this had been really the caſe, as he was one of thoſe who had viſited me from the large village on the detached rock. They brought for barter the ſkins of the ſea otter and other animals, ſome of which were purchaſed with copper and iron.

This

This unintereſting region afforded nothing further worthy of notice, excepting the ſoundings, the dimenſions of the cove, and the very few aſtronomical and nautical obſervations, that, under the unfavorable circumſtances of the weather, could be procured.

The breadth of the cove at the entrance, in a north and ſouth direction, is about a mile and a quarter, and its depth, from the centre of the entrance in a north-eaſt direction, is three quarters of a mile. The ſoundings, though deep, are regular, from ſixty fathoms at the entrance, to five and ten fathoms cloſe to the ſhore. The land on the oppoſite ſide of the arm is about two miles and a half diſtant.

The aſtronomical obſervations made at this ſtation were,

Fourteen ſets of lunar diſtances taken by Mr. Whidbey, on the 3d and 5th of June, gave a mean reſult of	232°	8′	45″
Fourteen ſets taken by Mr. Orchard, ditto	232	15	51
The mean of twenty-eight ſets as above	232	12	18
The latitude by ſix meridional altitudes of the ſun	52	0	58
By ſingle altitudes on the 31ſt of May,			

May, Kendall's chronometer ſhewed the longitude to be by the Karakakooa rate -	230°	11′	15″
Arnold's No. 14, by the ſame rate	230	35	
Ditto, No. 176, ditto -	233	2	45
Ditto, No. 82, on board the Chatham, ditto -	234	5	45

Having correſponding altitudes on the 3d and 5th of June, that interval was conſidered too ſhort; a ſingle altitude taken on the 7th, and another on the 10th, were therefore made uſe of, for aſcertaining the rates of the chronometers. From this authority, and conſidering the longitude of this place as fixed by our laſt year's obſervations in 232° 20′ to be correct, it appeared that Kendall's chronometer was faſt of mean time at Greenwich, on the 10th of June, at noon - - 2h 8′ 15″ 46‴

And gaining per day at the rate of		23	15
Arnold's No. 14, faſt of mean time at Greenwich -	1 57	29	46
And gaining per day at the rate of		20	32
Arnold's No. 176, ditto, ditto	4 50		46
And gaining per day at the rate of		42	58

Arnold's

Arnold's No. 82, ditto, ditto	$6^h\ 4'\ 19''\ 46'''$
And gaining per day at the rate of	29 41

But, as I conſidered this authority inſufficient for eſtabliſhing the ſeveral rates of the inſtruments, the longitude of the different ſtations hereafter mentioned will be deduced from ſuch obſervations as we were able to obtain, when an opportunity offered for getting the obſervatory again on ſhore.

The variation by two compaſſes taken on ſhore, differing in ſix ſets from $17^\circ\ 49'$ to $20^\circ\ 28'$, gave a mean reſult of $19^\circ\ 15'$, eaſtwardly.

The tide was found to riſe and fall fourteen feet, the night tides were in general one foot higher than in the day time, the flood came from the ſouth, and it was high water at the time the moon paſſed the meridian.

The winds were light and variable, attended with rainy unpleaſant weather; we continued under ſail all night, and with the aſſiſtance of the ebb tide in the morning of Tueſday the 11th, reached Fiſher's channel. A moderate breeze ſpringing up from the S. S. W. we directed our courſe to the northward, and by noon arrived in the arm of the inlet that had been diſcovered by the boats to lead into the ſea. Our obſerved latitude at this time being $52^\circ\ 12'$, agreed very nearly with our former obſervations. The favorable

vorable breeze ſoon left us, and at three o'clock we anchored within a cable's length of the weſtern ſhore in fifty-eight fathoms water, about a league to the ſouthward of the Indian village on the detached rock. Though it was not in ſight from the ſhip, yet our arrival was not long unknown to its inhabitants, ſeveral of whom came off, and brought in their canoes ſea otter and other ſkins to exchange for iron and copper; the articles principally in requeſt amongſt them. All their dealings were carried on with confidence, and the ſtricteſt honeſty.

A ſmall ſtream of tide making in our favor, we weighed, and although we had the aſſiſtance of all our boats a-head until near midnight, we did not advance above a mile before we were obliged to anchor again near the weſtern ſhore in fifty-three fathoms water. In this ſituation we remained until eight in the morning of Wedneſday the 12th, when we proceeded; but ſo ſlowly, that at noon the village bore weſt of us at the diſtance of about half a mile, and the rendezvous appointed with Mr. Johnſtone nearly in the ſame direction about a league further. This we reached by ſix in the evening, and anchored in twenty-two fathoms water, ſteadying the ſhip by a hawſer to a tree, on the northernmoſt iſland; where I found a note from Mr. Johnſtone, ſtating that he had quitted that ſtation at three o'clock on

Monday afternoon, and had proceeded in the examination of the arm before us leading to the north north-weſtward. We were therefore to wait his return here.

The next morning, Thurſday the 13th, we tried the ſeine, but it was not attended with the leaſt ſucceſs. A great number of muſcles however were procured, and converted into good palatable diſhes. Our Indian friends, though not far from us, were out of ſight, and did not make their appearnce; this might be partly owing to the dark, gloomy, rainy weather, that continued all Friday the 14th, but which did not then prevent our receiving the compliments of ſome, amongſt whom was *Whacoſh*, with two other chiefs of conſequence, one named *Amzeet*, the other *Neſtaw Daws*. The latter I had ſeen on our boat excurſion, amongſt the firſt natives who came from the village; from whence, excluſive of the chiefs, we were now viſited by many of the inhabitants, who brought the ſkins of the ſea otter and other animals for barter, but we could not obtain any ſupply of fiſh. The ſame uncomfortable weather, with little or no intermiſſion, continued until towards noon of Sunday the 16th, when the rain ceaſed, but the weather continued unpleaſant, dark, and gloomy.

Moſt of our Indian friends were about us, and beſide the chiefs before mentioned came a chief I had

had not before ſeen, whoſe name was *Moclah*. The whole party, conſiſting of an hundred and upwards, conducted themſelves with great good order. One or two trivial thefts were attempted, but theſe being inſtantly detected, and great diſpleaſure ſhewn on the occaſion, nothing of the ſort happened afterwards. Amongſt the ſkins brought for ſale, was that of the animal from whence the wool is procured, with which the woollen garments, worn by the inhabitants of North Weſt America, are made. Theſe appeared evidently too large to belong to any animal of the canine race, as we had before ſuppoſed. They were, excluſively of the head or tail, fifty inches long; and thirty-ſix inches broad, excluſively of the legs. The wool ſeemed to be afforded but in a ſmall proportion to the ſize of the ſkin. It is principally produced on the back and towards the ſhoulders, where a kind of creſt is formed by long briſtly hairs, that protrude themſelves throught he wool, and the ſame ſort of hair forms an outer covering to the whole animal, and intirely hides the wool, which is ſhort, and of a very fine quality. All the ſkins of this deſcription that were brought to us were entirely white, or rather of a cream colour; the pelt was thick, and appeared of a ſtrong texture, but the ſkins were too much mutilated to diſcover the kind of animal to which they had belonged.

In the afternoon we had the honor of a female party on board. Thoſe of the women who appeared of the moſt conſequence, had adopted a very ſingular mode of adorning their perſons. And although ſome ſort of diſtortion or mutilation was a prevailing faſhion with the generality of the Indian tribes we had ſeen, yet the peculiarity of that we now beheld, was of all others the moſt particular, and the effect of its appearance the moſt extraordinary. A horizontal inciſion is made, about three tenths of an inch below the upper part of the under lip, extending from one corner of the mouth to the other intirely through the fleſh; this orifice is then by degrees ſtretched ſufficiently to admit an ornament made of wood, which is confined cloſe to the gums of the lower jaws, and whoſe external ſurface projects horizontally.

Theſe wooden ornaments are oval, and reſemble a ſmall oval platter or diſh made concave on both ſides; they are of various ſizes, but the ſmalleſt I was able to procure was about two inches and a half; the largeſt was three inches and four tenths in length, and an inch and a half broad; the others decreaſed in breadth in proportion to their length. They are about four tenths of an inch in thickneſs, and have a groove along the middle of the outſide edge, for the purpoſe of receiving the divided lip. Theſe hideous appendages

dages are made of fir, and neatly poliſhed, but preſent a moſt unnatural appearance, and are a ſpecies of deformity, and an inſtance of human abſurdity, that would ſcarcely be credited without ocular proof.

It appeared very ſingular, that in the regions of New Georgia, where the principal part of the people's clothing is made of wool, we never ſaw the animal nor the ſkin from which the raw material was procured. And though I had every reaſon to believe, that thoſe animals are by no means ſcarce in this neighbourhood, yet we did not obſerve one perſon amongſt our preſent viſitors in a woollen garment. The clothing of the natives here was either ſkins of the ſea otter, or garments made from the pine bark; ſome of theſe latter have the fur of the ſea otter, very neatly wrought into them, and have a border to the ſides and bottom, decorated with various colours. In this only they uſe woollen yarn, very fine, well ſpun, and dyed for the purpoſe; particularly with a very lively and beautiful yellow.

We at firſt conſidered the inhabitants of this region to be a much finer race of men than thoſe further ſouth; the difference however appeared leſs conſpicuous, when they were ſeen in greater numbers, probably owing to our having become more familiar with their perſons, and to their having performed a long journey to viſit us, in

extremely rough rainy weather. Their diſpoſitions, as far as our ſhort acquaintance will authorize an opinion, appeared to be civil, good-humoured, and friendly. The vivacity of their countenances indicated a lively genius, and from their repeated burſts of laughter, it would appear that they were great humouriſts, for their mirth was not confined to their own party, or wholly reſulting from thence, but was frequently at our expence; ſo perfectly were they at eaſe in our ſociety.

The chiefs generally approached us with the ceremony of firſt rowing round the veſſels, and departed in the ſame manner, ſinging a ſong that was by no means unpleaſing; this was ſometimes continued until they had retired a conſiderable diſtance. They ſeemed a happy cheerful people, and to live in the ſtricteſt harmony and good fellowſhip with each other. They were well verſed in commerce; of this we had manifeſt proof in their diſpoſal of the ſkins of the ſea otter, and other animals; about one hundred and eighty of the former I believe were purchaſed by different perſons on board, in the courſe of their ſeveral viſits. This number ſeemed nearly to have exhauſted their ſtock, as moſt of the chiefs took their leave, as if they had no intention of returning, and in the ſame friendly and cheerful manner as before related.

The

The bay immediately to the eaſtward of this opening, which I had not very minutely examined, had been found by a ſhooting party not to be cloſed, as I had imagined, but to communicate, by a channel about a cable's length in width, with a narrow arm, about a fourth of a mile wide, extending in another direction; this, on Monday morning the 17th, I ſent Mr. Swaine to explore, who found it terminate about three leagues from the entrance of the bay, in latitude 52° 29′, longitude 232° 2′.

This day in the afternoon, and for a few minutes about one o'clock the day before, the ſun made its appearance, and enabled me to procure ſome obſervations for the longitude by the chronometers, but not for the latitude; I had however, whilſt on the ſurvey in the boats not more than two leagues to the weſtward of this ſtation, an excellent obſervation for this purpoſe; and from hence I judged, that by placing our anchorage in latitude 52° 20½′, longitude 231° 58½′, it will be found nearly correct.

In the evening the Chatham's cutter, and the Diſcovery's ſmall cutter returned, after having had a very diſagreeable, fatiguing, and laborious excurſion; rendered very diſtreſſing by the melancholy loſs of John Carter, one of our ſeamen, who had unfortunately been poiſoned by eating

muſcles. Two or three others of the party narrowly eſcaped the ſame fate.

The firſt day after their departure from the veſſels, they met with ſome of the natives who had ſome halibut recently caught, and although very high prices were offered, the Indians could not be induced to part with any of theſe fiſh; this was ſingular, and indicated a very ſcanty ſupply of this ſpecies of food. As they paſſed the village on the rock, the inhabitants appeared to regard them with great attention and friendſhip. Their chief *Whacoſh* being down on the rocks, ſome preſents were ſent to him, and he ſeemed to receive them with great pleaſure. When the party left this ſtation, they found the opening, though not more than a quarter of a mile wide in ſome places, to be a clear and navigable channel, lying in a direction N. 18 W. for about eight miles, where it united with a more extenſive one about half a league wide, which took a direction N. 15 E. and S. 15 W. This appeared the moſt extenſive, but their object was the purſuit of the other. On its eaſtern ſide were found two large bays, or rather baſons. In the ſouthernmoſt of theſe are ſome rocky iſlets. The next morning brought no alteration in the weather, which continued extremely bad and rainy; yet they proceeded again, and were joined by half a dozen of the

the natives in two ſmall canoes, of whom they purchaſed a ſmall fiſh, being all they had to diſpoſe of. The wind blew very ſtrong in ſqualls from the ſouth-eaſt, attended with conſtant rain. At five in the afternoon they reached the head of the arm, where it terminated in latitude 52° 36½′, longitude 232°. The evening being fair, ſome progreſs was made in their way back by the ſame route they had advanced; and having ſtopped for the night, the above channel was purſued in its ſouthern direction in the morning of the 12th. This continued nearly ſtraight, making the land that forms the weſt ſide of this opening an iſland. On its weſtern ſhore they found a conſiderable village, from whence ſeveral of the natives viſited them in their canoes. Theſe were moſtly ſmall, containing only four or five perſons in each; excepting one, in which there were thirty-two men. They conducted themſelves in a very proper manner, and in a friendly way invited our party to their habitations; a civility that it was thought moſt proper to decline. Having paſſed to the northward of ſome detached rocks, and rocky iſlets, they reached the ſouth-weſt point of the channel, ſituated in latitude 52° 15′, longitude 231° 45′. This communicated with another channel about two miles wide, that took an eaſt and weſt direction; the former towards the ſtation of the ſhips, the latter towards the ocean, being

being the ſame that had been diſcovered in my examination. From thence they purſued the continental coaſt about a league, lying in a direction from this point N. 72 W.; its ſhores are low and rocky, with ſeveral detached iſlets and rocks lying near them. From this ſituation they had an unlimited view of the ocean, between ſouth and S. W. by W. The wind blowing ſtrong from this quarter, produced a very heavy ſurf on the ſhores, which prevented their making any further progreſs to the weſtward; and being then a-breaſt of a ſmall opening extending to the northward, interſperſed with rocks and breakers, Mr. Johnſtone entered it contrary to his inclinations, as it was by no means eligible for the navigation of ſhipping, but the wind and ſea totally preventing their making any progreſs further weſtward, he was compelled to take ſhelter there from the inclemency of the weather; and during the night it blew a ſtrong gale of wind, attended by torrents of rain. The return of day (the 13th) preſented no alternative, but that of remaining inactive, or of purſuing the ſmall branch leading to the northward. This ſoon communicated with a more extenſive channel. The length of the narrow paſſage is about half a league, the width fifty yards, and the ſhoaleſt water five fathoms. The larger channel had communication with the ſea by falling into an opening about a league in a ſouth-

a ſouth-weſt direction, and thence continued nearly north about three miles. In this line they purſued the examination of the continent, through another very narrow channel that ſuddenly widened to three quarters of a mile, and a little further increaſed in width to two miles, extending, though ſomewhat irregularly, N. 15. E. about twenty-eight miles, to an arm leading to the eaſtward, whoſe northern point of entrance is in latitude 52° 46½′, longitude 231° 51′. This arm was not reached before noon on the 14th, when it was found to extend from the above point about four miles and a half, in nearly an eaſt direction; about two miles from whence, further to the north-eaſt, it terminated. In general it was about half a mile wide. On the northern ſhore of this arm, ſome Indians viſited them without the leaſt heſitation, attended them up the arm, and gave our party to underſtand that it was cloſed; which afterwards proved ſo. In returning they paſſed near the village of theſe good people, who having remained with them moſt of the afternoon, took their leave, after conducting themſelves in a very orderly and friendly manner. Mr. Johnſtone deſcribes their habitation as conſiſting of only one large dwelling made with broad planks; the roof covered with the ſame materials, and nearly flat. It was built on the top of a precipice againſt the ſide of a ſteep rocky cliff,

by

by which means the acceſs to it was rendered difficult; the party did not land, but they eſtimated the number of its inhabitants to be about ſeventy or eighty. They were not viſited by any of the women; but thoſe who were ſeen in paſſing wore the hideous lip ornaments above deſcribed. Towards the evening the weather cleared up, and the night was tolerably fair.

In the morning of the 15th, the examination of the continental ſhore was continued, and from the above north point of this arm the channel was found to extend in a direction N. 24 W. about five miles, where the larboard or weſtern ſhore formed a ſharp point, from whence another branch took a direction S. 55 W., and united with that which they had navigated for about four miles and a half north; then took a direction N. 70 E., four miles further, where it terminated in latitude 52° 50½′, longitude 231° 54′, forming ſome little bays on the ſouthern ſide. In one of theſe they ſtopped to breakfaſt, where finding ſome muſcles, a few of the people ate of them roaſted; as had been their uſual practice when any of theſe fiſh were met with; about nine o'clock they proceeded in very rainy unpleaſant weather down the ſouth-weſterly channel, and about one landed for the purpoſe of dining. Mr. Johnſtone was now informed by Mr. Barrie, that ſoon after they had quitted the cove, where they had

had breakfaſted, ſeveral of the crew who had eaten of the muſcles were ſeized with a numbneſs about their faces and extremities; their whole bodies were very ſhortly affected in the ſame manner, attended with ſickneſs and giddineſs. Mr. Barrie had, when in England, experienced a ſimilar diſaſter, from the ſame cauſe, and was himſelf indiſpoſed on the preſent occaſion. Recollecting that he had received great relief by violent perſpiration, he took an oar, and earneſtly adviſed thoſe who were unwell, viz. John Carter, John M'Alpin, and John Thomas, to uſe their utmoſt exertions in pulling, in order to throw themſelves into a profuſe perſpiration; this Mr. Barrie effected in himſelf, and found conſiderable relief; but the inſtant the boat landed, and their exertions at the oar ceaſed, the three ſeamen were obliged to be carried on ſhore. One man only in the Chatham's boat was indiſpoſed in a ſimilar way. Mr. Johnſtone entertained no doubt of the cauſe from which this evil had ariſen, and having no medical aſſiſtance within his reach, ordered warm water to be immediately got ready, in the hope, that by copiouſly drinking, the offending matter might have been removed. Carter attracted nearly the whole of their attention, in deviſing every means to afford him relief, by rubbing his temples and body,

and

and applying warm cloths to his ſtomach; but all their efforts at length proved ineffectual, and being unable to ſwallow the warm water, the poor fellow expired about half an hour after he was landed. His death was ſo tranquil, that it was ſome little time before they could be perfectly certain of his diſſolution. There was no doubt that this was occaſioned by a poiſon contained in the muſcles he had eaten about eight o'clock in the morning; at nine he firſt found himſelf unwell, and died at half paſt one; he pulled his oar until the boat landed, but when he aroſe to go on ſhore he fell down, and never more got up, but by the aſſiſtance of his companions. From his firſt being taken his pulſe was regular, though it gradually grew fainter and weaker until he expired, when his lips turned black, and his hands, face, and neck were much ſwelled. Such was the fooliſh obſtinacy of the others who were affected, that it was not until this poor unfortunate fellow reſigned his life, that they could be prevailed upon to drink the hot water; his fate however induced them to follow the advice of their officers, and the deſired effect being produced, they all obtained great relief; and though they were not immediately reſtored to their former ſtate of health, yet, in all probability, it preſerved their lives. From Mr. Barrie's

rie's account it appeared, that the evil had ariſen, not from the number of muſcles eaten, but from the deleterious quality of ſome particular ones; and theſe he conceived were thoſe gathered on the ſand, and not thoſe taken from the rocks. Mr. Barrie had eaten as many as any of the party, and was the leaſt affected by them.

This very unexpected and unfortunate circumſtance detained the boats about three hours; when, having taken the corpſe on board, and refreſhed the three men, who ſtill remained incapable of aſſiſting themſelves, with ſome warm tea, and having covered them up warm in the boat, they continued their route, in very rainy, unpleaſant weather, down the ſouth-weſt channel, until they ſtopped in a bay for the night, where they buried the dead body. To this bay I gave the name of CARTER'S BAY, after this poor unfortunate fellow; it is ſituated in latitude 52° 48′, longitude 231° 42′: and to diſtinguiſh the fatal ſpot where the muſcles were eaten, I have called it POISON COVE, and the branch leading to it MUSCLE CHANNEL.

In the morning of the 16th, having advanced a ſmall diſtance from Carter's bay, they found the arm divide into two branches; one taking a ſoutherly direction, about two miles wide, had the appearance of communicating with the ocean, the

the other took a north-weſterly direction along the ſhores of the continent; and, from the appearance of the neighbouring mountains, it ſeemed likely to prove extenſive. But, from the reduced ſtate of the party, Mr. Johnſtone, very judiciouſly, did not think it adviſeable to undertake its examination, but purſued that leading to the ſouthward; convinced that this, if found to communicate with the channel they had been in leading to the ſea, would be by far the moſt eligible route for the veſſels or boats to purſue, in carrying into execution the further ſurvey of the continental ſhore.

This branch ſoon took a ſouth direction, the ſhores on both ſides were much broken, and each had the appearance of compoſing an archipelago of iſlands. The wind being againſt them their progreſs was ſlow; however before dark they gained a very ſatisfactory view of the ocean, being now further advanced to the weſtward, in the ſame channel from whence it had been before obſerved. The next morning they paſſed the narrow channel they had been obliged to enter on the 12th, and arrived on board, as before ſtated. The very unfavorable weather, during their abſence, had not afforded them one fair day, or an opportunity of aſcertaining the latitude, either by meridional or double altitude.

M'Alpin

M'Alpin and Thomas, by this time, as well as the man belonging to the Chatham, were a little recovered; they were exceſſively weak, and ſtill complained of numbneſs and dizzineſs, as alſo of a violent pain in their bowels. They were inſtantly taken under the ſurgeon's care, and treated with every attention and aſſiſtance which the nature of their ſituation required.

CHAPTER III.

The Veſſels proceed—Paſs through Milbank's Sound, and along the continental Shore—Arrive in a ſmall Cove—Two boat Parties diſpatched on the Survey—One Returns—Account of their Diſcoveries—The Veſſels again proceed—Tedious Navigation—The other boat Party returns—Their Report.

NO time was to be loſt in proceeding to the ſtation where Mr. Johnſtone had quitted the examination of the continental ſhore. For this purpoſe, about nine in the morning of Tueſday the 18th, it being calm, all our boats were employed in towing us round the weſt point of this opening, which, though not more than a mile from our anchorage, was not effected until one o'clock in the afternoon. By eleven at night we had advanced only two leagues further to the ſouth-weſt, where we anchored. Our ſituation was nearly a mile to the north-eaſt of the ſouth point of the iſland, forming the weſt ſide of the opening we had quitted, and from which Mr. Swaine had ſeen the ocean. This channel is a more northerly one than that by which Mr. Johnſtone had returned.

On

On the next morning, Wednesday the 19th, either a brig or a schooner was seen standing towards the sea, in a passage to the southward of our then station, but was soon out of sight, owing to the many intervening islands between us and the ocean. In our way thither were some islands and rocks; Mr. Johnstone had passed to the south of these, but as our nearest way was to the north of them, I went with the boats to take a short survey of the channel before us, and obtained some necessary angles for fixing its several parts, leaving directions for the vessels to follow in my absence. Although I saw many rocks and breakers in this channel, they were all sufficiently conspicuous to be avoided in fair weather, so that I had no hesitation in proceeding with the vessels, although the channel was extremely intricate; and having got a good observation for the latitude at noon, I returned on board. On my arrival I found, that in near four hours the Discovery had gained only half a mile, and was beginning to lose even that advantage. This compelled us to anchor between the above south point of the island, and a small round island, at a little distance from the east point of which lie an islet and a sunken rock. The depth of water was 35 fathoms, soft bottom. The south point of the island, situated in latitude 52° 17½′, longitude 231° 53′, bore by compass N. W. a fourth

of a mile diſtant; the paſſage leading out to ſea, S. 53 W., and the ſmall round iſland, S. S. E., at the diſtance of a cable and an half. The weather was clear and pleaſant, but as we had a freſh breeze from S. W., we remained at anchor until eleven at night; when the wind ceaſing, and the ebb tide making in our favor, with the aſſiſtance of our boats we made ſome progreſs towards the north-weſt extreme of a cluſter of iſlands, lying off the north-weſt point of a ſpacious ſound, extending to the S. S. E. amongſt the iſlands that lie before the continent. This extremity is not more than two miles S. 68 W. from our laſt anchorage; yet it was not until after day-light on the morning of Thurſday the 20th, that we paſſed between it and a cluſter of low barren rocks, that lie from it S. 74 W. at the diſtance of a mile.

About half a league within theſe rocks, in a weſterly direction, nearly reaching to the continental ſhore, are two rocky iſlets covered with wood; about them are ſome ſunken rocks, and another cluſter of low barren rocks, between the rocky iſlets and the rocks firſt mentioned; in whoſe neighbourhood are ſeveral ſunken rocks, ſo that the ſafeſt paſſage is that we had paſſed through, in which there are ſome detached rocks near the ſhores of the cluſter of ſmall iſlands; theſe however extend but a little diſtance; and

in

in all other reſpects, ſo far as appeared to us, the paſſage was tolerably free from danger. Having got through this paſſage, we were favored with a light north-eaſterly breeze, with which we ſtood to the weſtward in a channel about two miles wide, that led into the arm by which Mr. Johnſtone had returned from Carter's bay. The ſouthern ſide of this channel being entirely covered with trees, preſented, from the lowneſs of the ſhores, a proſpect very grateful to the eye, and the ſeveral bays formed by the projecting parts of the ſandy beaches that chiefly compoſe the ſhore, indicated a pleaſant communication with the land; but the coaſt on the oppoſite ſide was formed by a rude, confuſed maſs of low rugged cliffs, and bounded by innumerable rocky iſlets and rocks, as well beneath as above the ſurface of the water.

Having paſſed between this rugged north-eaſtern ſhore and ſome rocks that lie about half a league to the weſtward of it, we were ſo far advanced as to gain a diſtant view of this inlet in moſt directions, particularly in that towards the ocean; and on comparing it with ſome printed ſketches on board, no doubt remained of its being the ſame that had been diſcovered by Mr. Duncan, and named Milbank's ſound. The delineation of the ſhores by Mr. Duncan, bore a ſtrong reſemblane to thoſe before us, although

we materially disagreed with him in the latitude; there could, however, be no doubt as to the identity of the place, and I have therefore continued the name given to it by Mr. Duncan.

The north-east wind was succeeded by a calm; during this interval, the swell and tide sat us towards the eastern shore near some of its sunken rocks, where the soundings were very irregular, from sixty to thirty-five fathoms, rocky bottom. We were, however, soon relieved from this unpleasant situation, by a fine breeze springing up from the south-west; when our course was directed up the arm leading from Milbank's sound to Carter's bay. The wind blowing a gentle gale, attended with serene and cheerful weather, gave the country as we passed a very pleasant appearance. The land constituting the shores of the external or sea-coast was low, or rather moderately elevated, rising in a pleasing diversity of hills intirely covered with wood; and had we not been well acquainted with the rocky foundation from which such forests are produced, we might have been led to suppose that the soil before us was in the highest degree luxuriant.

Some observations were procured for ascertaining our situation. These, with those made the preceding day, were very satisfactory, and corrected Mr. Johnstone's survey during his late expedition, when he was prevented making any celestial

celeſtial obſervations by the inclemency of the weather. At noon the obſerved latitude was 52° 24′, longitude 231° 37′. The north-weſt point of entrance into Milbank's ſound now bore by compaſs S. 16 W. and the ſouth-eaſt point, named after the third lieutenant of the Diſcovery, CAPE SWAINE, S. 13 E.; in this direction was a ſmall iſland about two miles and a half from us; and from that iſland S. 14 W. at the diſtance of about half a league, lies a very dangerous ſunken rock. We paſſed to the weſtward of theſe, but the Chatham went between them and the eaſtern ſhore, which ſtill continued broken and rocky, forming a paſſage with the above ſunken rock and breakers about half a mile wide, where the ſoundings were found to be very irregular. On the weſtern ſhore an opening was ſeen extending N. 88 W. having the appearance of leading to ſea, with two very large low flat rocks lying before it; the neareſt ſhore was on that ſide, and bore W.N.W. at the diſtance of a mile.

Cape Swaine was found by our obſervations to be in latitude 52° 13′, longitude 231° 40′; and the north-weſt point of entrance into Milbank's ſound, which I called point Day, off which lie ſeveral barren rocky iſlets, in latitude 52° 14½′, longitude 231° 27′; being in point of latitude 15′ to the ſouth of the ſituation aſſigned to it by Mr. Duncan, and who conſiders its longitude to

be 50′ to the weſtward of our calculations. As the day advanced the ſouth-weſtwardly breeze freſhened with pleaſant weather. The Chatham was directed to lead, and by four in the afternoon, having reached the extent of Mr. Johnſtone's reſearches, we directed our route up a channel about half a mile wide, leading to the north-weſtward, whoſe entrance from Milbank's ſound is ſituated in latitude 52° 47′, and longitude 231° 37′. As we advanced in a direction from its entrance N. 55 W. the channel narrowed to about a fourth of a mile, and having proceeded about four miles, the Chatham ſuddenly found only ſix fathoms water, on a ſhoal ſtretching from the ſtarboard or continental ſhore into mid-channel; this we paſſed on the oppoſite ſide in 18 and 20 fathoms water. Beyond this, which is the narroweſt part of the channel, formed by a high round projecting part of the ſouth-weſt ſhore, appearing like an iſland; the arm widened to near half a league, and an extenſive opening, taking a ſoutherly direction, indicated a communication with the ocean.

The wind continuing favorable, and the weather pleaſant, we made a tolerably good progreſs along the continental ſhore until about nine in the evening, when we anchored in 58 fathoms water, within about half a cable's length of the ſouth point of an opening leading to the eaſt-

ward,

ward, where the tides were very ſtrong and irregular. The region we had been navigating ſince noon, had gradually increaſed in its elevation, and we were again encompaſſed by high, ſteep, rocky, ſnow-capped mountains, forming various chaſms, and producing a foreſt of pine trees nearly to their very ſummits.

As I intended to proſecute our examination thus along the ſtarboard ſhore, until I ſhould find ſufficient employment for two parties to take different directions in the boats, we proceeded the next morning, Friday the 21ſt, but it being calm, with the utmoſt efforts of our boats a-head we gained only half a league by noon. Soon after this time, the wind, though variable, aſſiſted us, and we advanced about two leagues. Another opening was paſſed on the ſtarboard ſhore; and about ſeven in the evening we arrived in a ſituation N. 32 W. from our laſt anchorage, where the main branch of the inlet appeared to take two directions, one to the northweſt, the other to the weſtward, with an iſland lying at their junction; the two branches being divided by a high ridge of ſteep mountains. Off the extremity of the ſtarboard ſhore, in the above line of direction, was a ſmall iſlet, and ſouth of it a little ſandy bay, where we anchored, and ſteadied the ſhip with a hawſer to the ſhore.

The following morning, Saturday the 22d,

Mr.

Mr. Whidbey, with the large cutter, attended by Mr. Humphrys in the launch, provided with ſupplies for a week, were diſpatched to the openings we had left unexplored behind. And Mr. Johnſtone, in the Diſcovery's ſmall cutter, attended by Mr. Barrie in the Chatham's launch, were ſent to examine the branch leading to the weſtward and the larboard ſhore, ſo long as their week's ſupplies would hold out, or until the branch ſhould be found to communicate with the ſea, or bring the party back to the ſhip's ſtation; in which caſe a report was to be made on board, prior to undertaking the ſurvey of the north-weſt branch, as I intended that ſervice for Mr. Whidbey's execution after he ſhould have examined the openings to the ſouthward, in the event of his returning before Mr. Johnſtone.

The poiſon which our people had received by eating the muſcles, appeared by no means of ſo malignant a nature as to have remained unſubdued, could proper remedies have been timely applied. The means uſed for their recovery on their arrival on board was firſt an emetic; this operated very well; at bed time anodynes procured them good reſt; theſe were followed the next day by cathartics, which had a powerful effect, gave great relief, and produced conſiderable abatement in the unpleaſant ſymptoms; and with the aſſiſtance of diaphoretic medicines, and a ſtrict

a ſtrict attention to the complaints in their bowels, ſo entirely removed the malady, that one of the men was able this day to take his ſtation in the boat, but the others not being quite ſo much recovered, were excuſed from duty ſome days longer.

The melancholy event that attended the diſcovery of the poiſonous quality in the muſcles, though it may probably be the means of preſerving many lives in future, was to us, independently of the loſs we had ſuſtained, attended with circumſtances additionally mortifying. Wherever we had found theſe fiſh, they were ſure to afford us a pleaſant and palatable freſh meal. Prudence however now directed that we ſhould abſtain from them; which, to perſons in our ſituation, eſpecially when detached from the ſhips, and frequently on a very ſcanty allowance, was the privation of no ſmall comfort.

The weather enabled me to obtain ſome good obſervations, and in the evening Mr. Whidbey returned, having found the ſouthern opening to extend N. 85 E. about five miles, and the other N. 72 E. about three miles, where each terminated as uſual. This aſcertained and traced the continental ſhore completely up to this ſtation. At four o'clock next morning, Sunday 23d, Mr. Whidbey with his party was again diſpatched to the north-weſt branch. This he had examined

by

by eleven in the forenoon. He reported, that it extended N. 28 W. for five miles, and that it there terminated. He had alſo traced the continental ſhore into the branch of the inlet, under the examination of Mr. Johnſtone; but as the tenor of Mr. Johnſtone's orders might induce him to paſs ſome openings on the ſtarboard ſhore, the proviſions of Mr. Whidbey's party were recruited to a ſupply for a week, and he was again diſpatched to continue his reſearches along the continental ſhore; on which occaſion Mr. Menzies, in purſuit of botanical information, accompanied Mr. Whidbey.

This forenoon ſome additional obſervations were obtained for the longitude; in the evening, the ſky was again overcaſt, and the wind that had blown freſh from the S. E. during the day, now increaſed to a ſtrong gale, attended with ſmall rain.

The wind abated next morning, Monday the 24th, but the rain that had been very heavy during the night, ſtill continued. The wind from the S. E. again freſhened in the evening, and blew hard in ſqualls, with torrents of rain. Durthe night, the tide roſe three feet perpendicularly higher than it had been obſerved uſually to flow, and floated away ſome of our water caſks, that had been left to all appearance in perfect ſecurity. Our ſeine hooks and lines having been repeatedly

tried

tried without ſucceſs, rendered our ſituation here very unprofitable, neither the ſea nor the ſhores afforded us the ſmalleſt refreſhment, nor the leaſt relaxation; and the weather being extremely unpleaſant, without any proſpect of a change, neceſſarily increaſed the labour, and retarded the progreſs of our boats in the examination of this inhoſpitable region; whoſe ſolitary and deſolate appearance, though daily more familiarized to our view, did not become leſs irkſome to our feelings.

The weather continued to be variable and unſettled until the morning of Thurſday the 27th, when, it becoming fair and pleaſant, ſome obſervations were procured for aſcertaining the latitude, longitude, and variation.

About noon on the following day, Mr. Johnſtone returned, and communicated the following particulars of his excurſion.

The weſtern branch he found to extend N. 55 W. about 12 miles, where it united with two extenſive arms, one leading nearly north, the other about weſt. The weſtern one continued near two leagues, where it united with two other branches more extenſive than the former; one taking a ſoutherly, the other a north-weſterly direction. The firſt of theſe was purſued, and having by noon of the 23d advanced about two leagues, the latitude was obſerved on the larboard ſide to be 53° 11′, longitude 231° 3′; the variation

variation of the compaſs 21° 40′, eaſt; and high water 20′ after the moon paſſed the meridian. From hence, in a ſouth direction, this ſouthern branch reached about two leagues further, where it took a ſharp turn to the W. S. W. about four miles, and there communicated with a ſtill more extenſive opening, ſtretching to the S. W. and N. W. The land on the weſtern ſide appeared to form a large iſland, on which roſe a conſpicuous ridge of mountains, with a remarkable peak nearly in their centre, conſiderably above the reſt; their ſummits were naked rocks, without the leaſt appearance of verdure; the land to the ſouthward was much lower, ſeemed greatly broken, and probably afforded ſeveral paſſages to ſea. The wind blew ſtrong from the ſouth-eaſt, attended with much rain. In the morning of the 24th, the wind abated, but the rain continued. The opening leading to the weſtward was purſued, until the party was overtaken by a ſtrong gale from the S. E. attended with very heavy rain and thick miſty weather. This obliged them to ſeek ſhelter round a low point of land on the weſtern ſhore, forming the north point of the apparent large iſland, in a ſmall cove; which, though ſcreening them from the violence of the wind and ſea, admitted of very indifferent communication with the ſhore, being chiefly compoſed of ſteep rocky precipices. The wet

and

and comfortleſs ſituation of the party, however, made it indiſpenſibly neceſſary that ſome place ſhould be ſought where the advantage of a fire might be had; and having aſcended the top of a bare rock, ſome diſtance above high water mark, it was fixed upon for their night's abode, where they remained in the moſt uncomfortable manner, until by the unuſual flow of the tide, produced by the increaſed violence of the ſtorm, they were diſlodged from this reſting place, and obliged to retire to ſuch ſhelter as the leſs inhoſpitable woods afforded. Here their hours paſſed with the moſt anxious concern till the return of day, leſt their boats ſhould have been driven out of the cove; happily this did not prove to be the caſe; but a continuation of the ſame inclement weather detained them until the 26th, when, it becoming rather more moderate, they had for the firſt time a tolerably diſtinct view of their ſituation. This was in a ſpacious channel about two miles in width, ſtretching in a weſterly direction, which they followed about a league, when it opened to their view another ſtill more extenſive, taking a north-weſt and ſouth-eaſt courſe, and bounded by land near two leagues diſtant; this Mr. Johnſtone concluded to be Banks's iſland, ſo named by ſome of the traders; and under that impreſſion a paſſage to the ocean was deemed certain of being found by that route,

for

for which reaſon, after Mr. Johnſtone had obſerved the latitude on the ſouth-weſt point of the weſterly channel, off which lie an iſlet and ſome rocks about a mile from the ſhore, to be in 53° 10′, and its longitude 230° 41′, he commenced his return to the ſhip.

Mr. Johnſtone had little doubt that the land, forming the weſt ſide of the channel that led him to the ſouthward as he proceeded to his laſt ſtation, and the eaſt ſide of that which led him to the north-weſtward, was an iſland; and if his conjectures were right, a more direct paſſage to the veſſels would neceſſarily be found, by which they might proceed to ſea. Theſe ideas proved in the ſequel to be correct, and the iſland was found to be five leagues long in a north and ſouth direction, and five miles in breadth; of a moderate though uneven height, compoſed chiefly of rocky materials, covered with pine trees of inferior growth, and having to the north and north-weſt of it much broken and divided land. About noon on the 20th the weather again became rainy and boiſterous; this continued until noon the next day, when they arrived at the north point of the above iſland, and obſerved its latitude to be 53° 18′, longitude 230° 53½′. From hence, with fair pleaſant weather, they made the beſt of their way towards the ſhips, where they arrived as before ſtated. The country that had

fallen

fallen under their obſervation, differed little from the general character of the ſurrounding region. That on the ſea coaſt was ſomewhat leſs mountainous, chiefly covered with wood, and leſs encumbered with ſnow than the barren rugged ſummits of the mountains of the interior country.

Thoſe parts that had lately occupied Mr. Johnſtone's attention, appeared to be the ſame that had been viſited by Mr. Duncan, and called Nepean's ſound; Senr Caamano had alſo reſorted thither the preceding year, and had named the iſland which Mr. Johnſtone circumnavigated, Iſle de Gil. Theſe names I accordingly adopted.

As this report rendered our ſtay here no longer neceſſary, I determined to proceed immediately to the weſtern arm, where, on the continental ſhore, Mr. Johnſtone had obſerved a bay that appeared likely to afford good anchorage, and which was ſo ſituated that Mr. Whidbey on his return muſt neceſſarily perceive the ſhips; in the event, however, of his paſſing that ſtation in the night, or in thick weather, I left a letter, ſealed up, in a bottle, in a ſituation that had been agreed upon between us before his departure, containing ſuch information and directions as ſhould be neceſſary for his government.

By the time our brewing utenſils and other matters were brought from the ſhore, the wind blew a ſtrong gale from the S. E. attended with

heavy ſqualls and thick rainy weather. This continued until the morning of Saturday the 29th; when, about ten in the forenoon, with the aſſiſtance of the tide, we towed out of the cove, and, a light breeze ſpringing up from the eaſtward, we ſailed up the weſtern arm. Whilſt we had remained at anchor, only two ſmall canoes, with three perſons in each, had viſited us; one on the preceding Sunday, bringing nothing to diſpoſe of, the other juſt before our departure, which brought three ſea-otter ſkins and a few ſalmon, that were exchanged principally with iron.

In this dreary and unintereſting place nothing further attracted our attention. The aſtronomical and nautical obſervations made there were very ſatisfactory, and by the former the cove was found to be ſituated in latitude 53° 10′, longitude 231° 26′. The variation of the compaſs, by ſixteen ſets of azimuths taken on ſhore, ſhewing from 19° to 24°, gave a mean reſult of 21° 37′ eaſtwardly; and, independently of the influence that the ſtormy weather ſeemed to have upon the tide, at the ſprings, the day tide roſe fifteen feet three inches, the night tide about ſix inches higher, and was high water 10^{h} 15′ after the moon paſſed the meridian.

By ſeven in the evening we had advanced from the anchorage we had quitted only five miles up the weſtern arm; it was about a mile

in

in width, and the ſteepneſs of its rocky ſides afforded little proſpect of obtaining any anchorage on which we could depend for the night. We had repeatedly traverſed from ſhore to ſhore without finding bottom with 165 and 185 fathoms of line, though within half the ſhip's length of the rocks. The tide now making againſt us, we were conſtrained to reſt our ſides againſt the rocks, and by hawſers faſtened to the trees to prevent our being driven back. Our preſent reſting place was perfectly ſafe, but this is not the caſe againſt every part of theſe rocky precipices, as they are frequently found to jet out a few yards, at or a little beneath low water mark; and if a veſſel ſhould ground on any of thoſe projecting parts about high water, ſhe would, on the falling tide, if heeling from the ſhore, be in a very dangerous ſituation.

The weather was foggy for ſome hours the next morning, Sunday the 30th, and was afterwards ſucceeded by a calm; this, in addition to an unfavorable tide, detained us againſt the rocks until about noon, when a breeze from the weſtward enabled us to make ſail, though with little effect. In the afternoon the breeze again died away; but with the aſſiſtance of our boats, and an eddy tide within about fifty yards of the rocks, we advanced by ſlow degrees to the weſtward, and found ſoundings from forty-five to ſixty fa-

thoms, hard rocky bottom, about half a cable's length from the ſhore; but at a greater diſtance no ground could be gained. In this tedious navigation, ſometimes bruſhing our ſides againſt the rocks, at others juſt keeping clear of the trees that overhung them, we had advanced at midnight about four miles; and having at that time, bottom at the depth of forty-five fathoms, about forty yards from the ſhore, we let go the anchor; but ſuch was the projecting declivity of the rocks on which the anchor at firſt reſted, that it almoſt inſtantly ſlipped off into ſixty fathoms. By this time however a hawſer was made faſt to the trees, and being hauled tight, it prevented, the anchor ſlipping lower down, and juſt anſwered the purpoſe of keeping us from the projecting rocks of the ſhore.

About eight in the morning of Monday the 1ſt of July, with the tide then ſeemingly in our favor, and a moderate weſterly breeze, we made ſome progreſs, and by two in the afternoon we arrived at the place where I purpoſed to wait Mr. Whidbey's return. It was a commodious cove; the ſouth point of it was formed by a rocky clump covered with trees, which became an iſland at high water. There a note was found from Mr. Whidbey, ſtating that he had quitted this ſtation at ſeven in the evening on the ſame day he had left the ſhip; a diſtance that had

taken

taken us now three days to gain. We anchored in forty-ſix fathoms, ſandy bottom, and moored with a hawſer to the rocky clump, which was our neareſt ſhore, at the diſtance of a cable and an half. This little bay is formed by a ſtony beach, through which a conſiderable run of water falls into the ſea; this flattered us with the hope of taking a few fiſh, but the ſeine was worked to no other purpoſe than that of tearing it to pieces; nor were we more ſucceſsful with our hooks and lines. The ſhores however afforded us ſome raſpberries, with black and red berries, and the labradore tea; theſe were all gathered at ſome little diſtance in the woods.

On Tueſday the 2d at noon, I obſerved the latitude to be 53° 18′, longitude 231° 14′. The cutter and launch were then ſeen approaching the ſhips, by the channel Mr. Johnſtone had purſued towards the ocean; and on their arrival on board, Mr. Whidbey communicated to me the following account of his expedition.

From this ſtation he continued on the eaſtern ſhore, which took nearly a north direction. A ſmall inlet was examined extending eaſterly about half a league, whoſe north point of entrance lies north from this place, about a league diſtant; there the party reſted for the night in a very uncomfortable ſituation, owing to the extremely bad weather, and the rugged rocky ſhore, that

ſcarcely afforded them a ſufficient horizontal ſpace to land and remain upon. The next morning (June 24th) as they were preparing to proceed, a ſmoke was diſcovered iſſuing from amongſt the ſtones on the ſhore, that, at low tide, formed a kind of beach. On examination, a run of hot water was found paſſing amongſt the ſtones, which at high tide muſt be at leaſt ſix feet beneath the ſurface of the ſea They were not able to diſcover its ſource, and having no thermometer, its degree of heat could not be aſcertained. Some of the ſeamen attempted to waſh their hands in it, but found the heat inconvenient. It had a ſaltiſh taſte, and Mr. Whidbey was of opinion, that the rapidity with which it flowed could ſcarcely permit of its receiving this ſavour from the ſea water. Its colour and taſte were thought to reſemble much the waters at Cheltenham.

From hence Mr. Whidbey continued his route along the continental ſhore. This took a north-weſterly direction to a point in latitude 53° 32′, longitude 231° 5′; in their way to this ſtation, about two leagues to the ſouth-eaſt of it, a ſmall branch was examined. It was about a mile in width; its firſt direction was N. 30 E. for about a league, and then S. 68 E. about two miles further, where it terminated in a round baſon, having near its centre a ſmall iſland on the ſouthern ſhore. Both ſides were compoſed of perpendicular

cular cliffs covered with pine trees. The breadth of the channel they had thus purſued was in general about half a league, until they approached this point, where it decreaſed to about half that width. The weſtern ſhore was found to be nearly ſtraight and compact, until the party were abreaſt of this point; there it formed a deep bay, whoſe ſhores appeared to be a little broken at the bottom. From this point the inlet taking an eaſterly direction widened to about half a league, and the continental ſhore firſt took a direction N. 75 E. about four miles, where it left but a narrow neck of land between it and the north ſide of the above-mentioned ſmall branch. From thence it extended N. 50 E. about four miles further, to a point where the width of the inlet increaſed to about three miles and an half, and it divided into two branches; the principal one, or continuation of the former branch, ſtretched about N. by W.; the other S. E. by E., about a mile wide. This ſtation they gained about breakfaſt time on the 25th, after paſſing a very uncomfortable night in conſequence of the tide having flowed into their tents at the bottom, whilſt a heavy torrent of rain was falling over their heads.

This point was named by Mr. Whidbey POINT STANIFORTH, and is ſituated in latitude 53° 34′, longitude 231° 17′. The ſhores they had paſſed were in part compoſed of lofty ſteep mountains,

that roſe nearly perpendicularly from the ſea, and were covered from the water ſide to their ſummits with pines and foreſt trees. The other parts, equally well wooded, were leſs elevated, and terminated in ſandy beaches with projecting points, forming ſeveral ſmall bays and coves; and before they reached that part of the inlet which took an eaſterly direction, Mr. Whidbey obſerved more drift wood than he had ſeen on any other part of the coaſt. After breakfaſt the party entered the ſouth-eaſterly branch, and found it ſhores compoſed of mountains that were barren towards their ſummits, but well wooded near the water ſide. As they advanced, its width increaſed to about half a league; and in a direction S. 60 E. three miles and an half from point Staniforth, an iſland lies nearly in mid-channel, where they ſtopped to dine. At the entrance into this arm a tide was found in their favor, and not being more than half flood by the ſhore, Mr. Whidbey was flattered with the proſpect of carrying the flood tide ſome diſtance; it however ſhortly turned, with a breeze, down the arm, and they were ſix hours advancing about four miles. They quitted their dinner ſtation, leaving unexamined a ſmall arm extending from the ſouthern ſhore, and purſued the main branch, taking a direction from the iſlands S. 55 E. This was traced along the ſouthern ſhore ten miles, until they arrived at a place

a place that had the appearance of being a ſmall bay; here they ſtopped for the night, after having advanced through a very deſolate country, whoſe inhoſpitable ſhores were formed by ſuch ſteep barren rocky precipices, as rendered the landing very difficult. A very few trees were thinly diſperſed, of a ſlender dwarf kind, produced upon the naked rock.

The cutter having been very leaky during the afternoon, was inſtantly cleared and hauled up, when one of her planks under the larboard bow was diſcovered to have been ſtove in by ſome means, of which no one could form any conjecture. A piece of lead was nailed over the injured part, and the boat was again made tight..

At day-light on the 20th, their ſituation was diſcovered, inſtead of being in a ſmall bay as had been ſuppoſed, to be a little way within the entrance of a ſmall rivulet, about a cable's length wide, admitting, for about a fourth part of that extent, a paſſage of five fathoms water. It took a winding courſe to the S. W. between two mountains; the tide of flood ran ſtrongly up, and the ebb returned with ſuch impetuoſity, that the boats could not make the leaſt way againſt the current.

As many ſunken rocks were lying acroſs its entrance, Mr. Whidbey did not think it an object worth the riſk of any further examination; and

and for that reaſon he proceeded immediately up the arm, taking an irregular direction, firſt about N. 50 E., for eight miles, and then about S. 55 E., twenty-two miles; where, as uſual, it terminated in ſhoal water, before a border of low land, through which flowed ſeveral ſmall ſtreams or rivulets of freſh water. The latitude appeared to be 53° 20′, longitude 232° 17′; it was high water by the ſhore 36′ after the moon paſſed the meridian, and the riſe and fall of the tide was about fourteen feet.

On the morning of the 27th they returned down this arm, which, after Sir Alan Gardner, I called GARDNER'S CHANNEL. On this occaſion Mr. Whidbey obſerved, that the face of the country through which they had paſſed from the little rapid rivulet, was almoſt an intirely barren waſte, nearly deſtitute of wood and verdure, and preſenting to the eye one rude maſs of almoſt naked rocks, riſing into rugged mountains, more lofty than any he had before ſeen, whoſe towering ſummits ſeeming to overhang their baſes, gave them a tremendous appearance. The whole was covered with perpetual ice and ſnow, that reached, in the gullies formed between the mountains, cloſe down to the high-water mark; and many water-falls of various dimenſions were ſeen to deſcend in every direction.

By the morning of the 28th, they had reached the

the ſmall arm on the ſouthern ſhore, that had been paſſed unexamined on the afternoon of the 25th. This they now found extending S. 35 E. nine miles from point Staniforth, where it terminated as uſual. From thence the party proceeded about ſeven miles up what appeared to be the main branch of the inlet, where they reſted for the night, on the eaſtern ſhore, oppoſite to an iſland lying nearly in mid-channel. This ſtation lies from point Staniforth N. 10 W. eight miles. The ſhores of the continent, from the ſouth-eaſtern arm, were nearly ſtraight and compact. Here they were viſited by eight Indians in two canoes, the firſt that they had ſeen during this expedition. The natives behaved in a very civil and friendly manner, and preſented the party with two fine ſalmon, each weighing about 70 pounds; theſe were the fineſt and largeſt that had been ſeen during our voyage, and the Indians, after being recompenſed with a ſmall piece of iron, departed very well pleaſed with the exchange.

The weather was calm, with heavy rain in the morning of the 29th, and ſo it continued all the day; notwithſtanding this Mr. Whidbey reſumed his examination in the afternoon, along the eaſtern or continental ſhore. From their place of reſt it took a north direction for nine miles, to a projecting

projecting point that obtained the name of POINT HOPKINS, forming within thoſe limits a deep bend, in which were many ſandy bays. The ſhores here were moderately elevated and well covered with wood. Two openings to the ſouth of this point were paſſed on the oppoſite ſhore. From hence the main inlet appeared to divide into two branches, one taking a north-eaſterly, the other a north-weſterly direction. The former, as being a continuation of the continent, was firſt attended to, and was found to extend N. 37 E. ſeven miles to the ſouth point of a ſmall branch about half a mile wide. The eaſtern ſhore here formed a large ſandy bay, and to the weſtward ſome rocky iſlets, and an iſland about four miles long were paſſed. Here they were met by the ſame Indians who had furniſhed them with the two ſalmon, and who attended the party up the above-mentioned ſmall branch. This, from its ſouth point of entrance, took a direction S. 78 E. ſeven miles, where it terminated as uſual by ſhoal water in latitude 53° 54½′, longitude 231° 30′. They ſtopped here to dine, and were viſited by ten canoes, containing about ſixty Indians; the largeſt of theſe, in which was the chief and his family, had its head and ſtern curiouſly decorated with carved work, and rude and uncouth figures in painting, reſembling thoſe with

with which they adorn their houſes. The ſkins of the ſea otter and ſome land animals they readily diſpoſed of, for copper, blue cloth, and blankets, but the former ſeemed higheſt in their eſtimation. They all behaved very civilly and honeſtly, and were very compliant in doing whatever they were deſired. Mr. Whidbey permitted the chief to ſit with him at dinner; which he conſidered as a great indulgence, and conducted himſelf very well. He drank ſome grog, and appeared to be very fond of bread and ſugar; he preferred the latter, and ſeemed greatly aſtoniſhed at the taſte of it; he gave ſome to ſeveral of his attendants, who ſeemed to be equally ſurprized. After dinner Mr. Whidbey returned down this branch, accompanied by the chief and his whole party, who every now and then ſung ſongs, by no means unmelodious or unpleaſing. The party reached the entrance in the evening, where they ſtopped for the night in a ſmall cove within a bay. On making ſigns to the Indians that they were going to reſt, all theſe immediately retired to another cove, at a little diſtance, where they remained perfectly quiet; and at four the next morning (the 30th) they accompanied them again in their reſearches up the main branch of the inlet. From hence it was about two miles wide, and took nearly a north direction nine miles, to the

the latitude of 54° 4′, longitude 231° 19′, where it was terminated by a border of low land; whence extended a ſhallow flat from ſide to ſide, through which a ſmall rivulet diſcharged itſelf at its eaſtern corner, navigable for canoes only. This termination differed in ſome reſpect from many of the others; its ſhores were not very abrupt, but were bounded on each ſide by a range of lofty mountains, which, however, were not (as had been conſtantly the caſe) connected at the head of the arm, but continued ſeemingly in a direction parallel to each other. The valley between them, which was three or four miles wide, formed nearly a plain, and was covered with tall foreſt trees, moſtly of the pine tribe. This plain was ſuppoſed by Mr. Whidbey to extend ſome leagues, to where the diſtant mountains appeared to connect the two ranges. Our party made a late breakfaſt near the entrance of the rivulet, where they found the remains of an Indian village. On their moving from thence, their Indian attendants took their leave, went up the rivulet in their canoes, and were ſeen no more. Contrary winds, though the weather was now pleaſant, retarded their progreſs ſo much, that by nine at night they had not reached more than eleven miles in a direction S. 20 W. from the head of the inlet. Here they ſtopped for the night

night on the weſtern ſhore, cloſe to a very large water-fall, about ten feet above high water mark, that had its ſource in a lake of freſh water which appeared to be deep, lying in a north-weſt direction.

About three in the morning of the firſt of July, the party proceeded down the weſtern ſhore, and ſoon arrived at the weſtern diviſion of the main inlet, mentioned on the 29th of June to have been ſeen from point Hopkins. This, which took a direction S. 35 W., was about a mile wide; its weſtern ſhore being ſtill a continuation of the continent, its eaſtern having the appearance of being an iſland, or a group of iſlands; ſo that little doubt was entertained of finding a paſſage by that route, inſtead of returning by the way they had come. For this reaſon Mr. Whidbey did not heſitate to proceed down the arm, and having advanced about five miles along the continental ſhore, he came to a point in latitude 53° 50′, longitude 231° 8½′, which he named Point Ashton. Here another branch extended from that they were purſuing to the northward, and, at a little diſtance, appeared again to divide into two arms, to the north and the north-weſt.

By this time their proviſions were nearly exhauſted; and as there was no certainty of gaining a paſſage to the ſhip by this route, Mr. Whidbey

bey deemed it moſt prudent to quit the further examination of the continental ſhore, and to make the beſt of his way towards the veſſels. At point Aſhton they breakfaſted, and by the ſhore found it high water there 13′ after the moon paſſed the meridian. From this point in a ſoutherly direction were ſeveral rocky iſlets, and two ſmall iſlands. After breakfaſt they made conſiderable progreſs, and found the arm take a direction S. 30 W., 14 miles to a point on the eaſt ſhore. About half way from point Aſhton, they paſſed on that ſhore by an opening, ſtretching to the north-eaſt, and communicating moſt probably with one of thoſe they had paſſed on the oppoſite ſide of the land, extending to the weſtward. From this laſt ſtation the channel ran nearly ſouth; and by ten in the forenoon of the 2d of July, their former opinion was confirmed, by their arriving at the ſouth-weſt extremity of the land, which in their way up to point Hopkins, had formed their weſtern, and on their return from point Aſhton, their eaſtern ſhore. This, which I called POINT CUMMING, is ſituated in latitude 53° 18½′, longitude 230° 58′, from hence the iſlet, on which Mr. Whidbey had left a note the 23d of June, was ſeen lying nearly eaſt, at the diſtance of about nine miles. Thus his conjectures were proved to have been well founded,

and

and that the intervening land compoſed an extenſive iſland about thirty-three miles in length, and from three to eleven miles in breadth.

This iſland, after that noble and indefatigable promoter of the Britiſh commerce, Lord Hawkeſbury,* I named HAWKESBURY'S ISLAND. From point Cumming the party returned to the ſhips as already related.

* Now Lord Liverpool.

CHAPTER IV.

Mr. Whidbey again diſpatched with two Boats—Anchor near the Iſle de Gil—Account of Mr. Whidbey's Excurſion—Quit Fiſherman's Cove—Paſs between Banks's Iſland and Pitt's Archipelago into the Ocean—Enter Chatham's Sound—Meet three Engliſh Veſſels—Arrive in Obſervatory Inlet—Anchor in Salmon Bay—Boats again diſpatched on the Survey.

OUR diſtance from the place where Mr. Whidbey had quitted the examination of the continental ſhore being at leaſt 15 leagues, and the probability there was, that the branches he had left unexamined, on the weſtern ſhore, were only ſmall arms, induced me not to proceed in the veſſels ſo far in ſuch a tedious and diſagreeable navigation, but to take a ſituation ſomewhere in the neighbourhood of the north-weſt part of Mr. Johnſtone's reſearches; where the veſſels would be conveniently ſtationed for proceeding in the inland navigation, ſhould this be found adviſable, or for purſuing the route Mr. Johnſtone had explored leading towards the ocean.

With

With a favorable breeze we ſteered to the weſtward, but we had no ſooner entered the channel by which the boats had returned, which was about half a league in width, and communicated with Nepean's ſound, than the favorable breeze died away, and it was ſucceeded by light baffling winds in the contrary direction. As we at firſt advanced in this channel, ſoundings were gained from 40 to 45 fathoms, at the diſtance of near two cables' length on each ſide; but, the ebb tide being in our favor, and we being alſo in hopes of finding ſoundings as we proceeded, I was not induced to anchor until the flood ſhould return; at which time, the wind intirely dying away, and we being in the middle of the channel, it was not until midnight, though with the aſſiſtance of all our boats a-head towing, that we arrived in 60 fathoms water, about half a cable's length from the ſouthern ſhore, and four miles and an half from our late anchorage. The bottom did not appear by the lead to be rocky. The anchor, however, in the morning of Wedneſday the 3d, ſlipped off the bank, and the ſhip was adrift; it was immediately hove up, and with light variable winds attended with much rain, we attempted to advance until two in the afternoon; when finding we loſt ground, we came to an anchor on the ſouthern ſhore, about half a mile to the eaſtward of the place we had left in the morn-

ing, in 40 fathoms water; but before a hawſer could be made faſt to the ſhore, the anchor again ſlipped into 60 fathoms: this precaution however prevented our being again adrift, or the anchor from ſlipping into deeper water.

Such being the unavoidable and tedious delays attendant on moving the veſſels, I diſpatched Mr. Whidbey in the large cutter, attended by Mr. Barrie in the ſmall one, to proſecute the inland navigation; appointing a rendezvous not likely to be miſtaken, whither we ſhould proceed by ſuch advances as were in our power. But, in caſe this ſervice ſhould be early completed, and he himſelf returned before the arrival of the veſſels at the appointed place, which was that where Mr. Johnſtone's inveſtigation was intended to commence, he was then to proceed in that route, leaving, in a ſituation eaſily to be diſcovered, due information of his proceedings; by which means any further examination in that quarter would become intirely unneceſſary. With theſe directions, and ten days' proviſions, he departed about noon.

We remained in this ſituation until about half paſt ten in the forenoon of Thurſday the 4th, when a moderate breeze ſpringing up from the ſouth-weſtward, we made ſail to windward. Our progreſs was ſo ſlow, that at ſeven in the evening we had only reached point Cumming; and

we

we had no ſooner rounded this point, than the wind, that had been againſt us the whole day, and would now have been favorable, inſtantly ſhifted to the very point for which, on entering Nepean's ſound, we had wanted to ſteer, in order to reach our rendezvous now at the diſtance of about four miles. This diſappointment compelled us, at ten o'clock, to anchor, and make faſt to the trees, two miles to the northward of the above point, in fifty fathoms water; the bottom ſand and ſtones, about half a cable's length from the eaſtern ſhore. In the morning, the appointed rendezvous for meeting Mr. Whidbey's party not having been viſited by any of our boats, I ordered the maſter of the Chatham to go thither, and to aſcertain the beſt anchorage for the veſſels. About ten o'clock a light breeze from the N. W. ſpringing up, we made ſail to windward in order to follow him.

On heaving up the beſt bower anchor, to our great ſurprize and mortification, we found it broken. The palm, with half the arm of the anchor, was broken off. It had evidently ſtruck ſlantingly againſt a rock, as the mark of the rock ſtill remained on the broken part of the anchor; and as there was not the leaſt ſtrain in weighing it, there is little doubt that its own weight broke it in the act of falling. The anchor appeared to have been compoſed of very bad materials, and to

have been very ill wrought; it had broken quite ſhort off, and had it not been for the ſhape of the bars, that remained in its inſide in their original ſtate, the texture of the metal would rather have induced the belief of its being caſt, than wrought, iron.

Such were the anchors with which we were ſupplied for executing this tedious, arduous, and hazardous ſervice. Happily, neither on this, nor on the former ſimilar occaſion, about this time in the preceding year, were we expoſed to any immediate danger, otherwiſe the chances of our eſcaping would have been much againſt us. A loſs of confidence in the ſtability of theſe our laſt reſources, muſt always be attended with the moſt painful reflections that can occur in a maritime life. From our unfortunate experience, little dependence could be placed in future on the ſervices of our anchors, ſhould we be driven to the cruel neceſſity of reſorting to them as a laſt reſource.

On Mr. Manby's return, he reported, that although the neighbourhood of the ſpot he had been ſent to examine afforded anchorage, yet it was very much expoſed, and the ſoundings gained were off a ſmall ſandy beach, that extended but a litle way in any direction. On more minutely noticing the weſtern ſhore of this inlet, being the eaſt ſide of the iſle de Gil, I ſaw a ſituation that promiſed

promiſed to anſwer our preſent purpoſe, having now to break out the main hold for another anchor. I ſent a boat to ſound it, and on receiving a favorable report, about three o'clock we anchored in forty fathoms; ſtones, ſhells, and ſandy bottom; mooring with a hawſer to the ſhore. The bay is ſituated on the north-eaſt part of the iſland, about two miles from its northern extremity. Its outer points bearing by compaſs from N. W. to S. E. by E., our diſtance about a cable's length from the ſhore.

My intentions now were, that the Chatham ſhould proceed to, and remain at, the rendezvous, for the information of the boats; and that the Diſcovery ſhould continue at this more eligible ſtation for the ſervice we had to perform. But on obſerving the Chatham haul her wind, inſtead of anchoring at the place appointed, I concluded the anchorage was not found very deſirable; the ſignal was therefore made for them to join us, which was accordingly done about five in the evening. We immediately ſat about replacing the anchors; this was accompliſhed, and the hold re-ſtowed by noon the next day, Saturday the 6th.

The Chatham's launch requiring ſome repairs, detained Mr. Johnſtone and his party until four o'clock on Sunday morning, when, with ſupplies for a week, he departed, in order to reſume his

examination of the coaſt towards the ocean; with directions to call at the place appointed for Mr. Whidbey's rendezvous, bearing by compaſs N. 27 W. diſtant three miles, and there to leave information of his departure, and of the ſtation the veſſels had taken. About nine Mr. Johnſtone returned, having found a note from Mr. Whidbey, which ſtated, that the openings he had purſued to the northward in the inland navigation, had been all found to terminate in the uſual way; that he had quitted the rendezvous the preceding day at noon, whither he had then traced the continental ſhore, and had departed with the view of continuing its further examination up an arm leading to the north-weſt. Mr. Johnſtone left the directions according to his orders, and returned on board, as this intelligence of Mr. Whidbey's proceedings had rendered his expedition unneceſſary. On his arrival he pointed out a ſituation round the north point of this iſland, which appeared to him more eligible for waiting the return of the boats than the ſtation we had taken; but as this afforded an abundance of berries and of the labradore tea, I was induced to remain here another day, that our people might have the advantage of a ramble into the woods, and of partaking of thoſe excellent refreſhments.

As the wind blew from the northward directly into the bay, attended with thick miſty weather,

we

we remained quiet until Tueſday the 9th, when we proceeded to the ſtation pointed out by Mr. Johnſtone. On anchoring, the beſt bower was in thirty-three, the ſmall bower in forty-three fathoms, about a quarter of a mile from the ſhore; the bottom dark ſand and mud. Our ſituation was directly to the ſouth-weſtward of the north point of the iſle de Gil, whoſe ſhores bore by compaſs from S. by E. to N. E. by E.; the neareſt oppoſite ſhore weſt, about half a league diſtant; the arm under Mr. Whidbey's examination north-weſt, diſtant two miles; and the appointed rendezvous diſtant about a league.

The next morning, Wedneſday the 10th, the ſeine was hauled, and a good meal of fiſh procured for all hands; an abundance of berries were produced on the adjacent ſhores, and a ſufficient quantity of fiſh caught to ſupply our wants during our ſtay, which continued without any particular occurrence until Sunday the 14th. About ſeven in the morning the boats returned, after having purſued the examination of the continental ſhore, through an arm whoſe entrance, two miles from this ſtation, was in a direction N. 30 W.; in which its boundaries were traced to the latitude of 54° 24′, longitude 229° 42′, and conſidered to be there the eaſtern part of Chatham's ſound, ſo named by ſome former viſitors. From thence the continental ſhore, which took a northerly direction,

rection, appeared to be compact, and formed the eaſtern ſide of a very ſpacious and extenſive opening, lying in the ſame direction with the continent from two to three leagues in width, and nearly unlimited in its northern direction. The continental ſhore was compoſed of a range of lofty mountains covered with ſnow; but the weſtern ſide of the ſound was divided into large and ſmall iſlands, through which Mr. Whidbey ſaw two channels communicating with the ocean. By one of theſe he intended to have returned, but the ſtrong ſoutherly winds that prevailed induced him to return by the inland navigation. The following is an account of this excurſion.

By noon of the 4th the party reached point Aſhton, where Mr. Whidbey on his former expedition had quitted the examination of the continental ſhore. Having dined they proceeded round this point along the continent, up the northern branch then left unexplored; and found it, as it had appeared to be, divided into two ſmall arms, the firſt ſcarcely half a mile wide, taking a direction N. 18 E., about four miles, where it terminated in low land, riſing gradually to a moderate height within the country. The eaſt ſide of the arm bore a ſimilar appearance, indented with ſeveral ſandy bays; but the weſtern ſide was high, ſteep, and rocky. The other branch of this opening, extending from point

Aſhton

Aſhton N. 10 W., was about the ſame width; with an iſland ſituated nearly in its middle, and ſome ſunken rocks on its eaſtern ſhore. This branch terminated by low ſwampy land, ſurrounded on every ſide by high mountains, with deep gullies between them where the ſnow had lodged, and in ſome places remained frozen, though not more than twenty feet above the level of the ſea. Each ſide of the arm was well wooded, but compoſed of ſteep rocky ſhores. Having thus ſatisfied themſeves the party returned, and reſted for the night in a ſmall cove on the continental ſhore, three miles to the ſouthward of point Aſhton. From hence the continental ſhore firſt took a direction S. 31 W. fifteen miles; here it formed a ſmall cove, in which is a freſh water brook; from thence it extended nearly ſouth, twelve miles; and having examined in their way a ſmall bay about a mile wide, and half a league deep, they entered a narrow opening that firſt took nearly a ſouth-weſt direction about a league, and then S. 15 E., about three miles and a half further; where it again communicated with the main channel, making the eaſtern ſhore a ſmall iſland about a league and a half long, whoſe ſouth end was the appointed rendezvous. In this neighbourhood Mr. Whidbey expected to have found the veſſels; but being diſappointed, he left the note as before mentioned, and proſecuted

cuted the examination of the continent up the arm already pointed out, which they entered about noon. During their morning's excurſion they were viſited by ſeven canoes, in which were about thirty of the natives, moſt of whom Mr. Whidbey deſcribed to be little old men; there were few young men amongſt them, and no women nor children. They brought a very inferior aſſortment of ſea otter ſkins to diſpoſe of, and their general appearance indicated them to be a very poor tribe; they ſtayed with our party about an hour, and conducted themſelves in a very orderly manner.

At the ſouth-eaſt point of entrance into this arm, which lies weſt about two miles from the rendezvous point, and for two miles within, the ſea abounded with ſea otters. Theſe, in the moſt ſportive manner, played about the boats, rearing themſelves half way out of the water, and holding up their young ones in their fore paws, as if to view the boats as they paſſed. The arm at this place was not more than half a mile wide, with ſtraight and compact ſhores on each ſide; they found its direction N. 40 W., until they had advanced about twenty-four miles from the entrance, when they arrived at a ſmall harbour, or rather cove, on the eaſtern ſhore, where they paſſed a very rainy and uncomfortable night.

At day-light, in the morning of the 7th, ſome rocks

rocks were found near the head of this cove, which was bounded by a ſandy beach, having a lagoon of water behind it. Off its north-weſt point was an iſland, from whence the arm was found to continue the ſame width and direction about four miles further. It then ſtretched N. 27 W. about eight miles to the ſouth point of an opening on the weſtern or continental ſhore, about a mile wide; its oppoſite point of entrance lying north. At this point the width of the main arm increaſed to half a league. Off the ſouth point lie many rocks, both above and beneath the ſurface of the water. The ſhores, along which they had thus navigated from the entrance of the arm, were mountainous on the eaſt or continental ſide, but, on the oppoſite ſide, low and rocky; both produced pine-trees, and were interſperſed with bare and naked patches. From this point the opening was found to take a courſe firſt S. 37 E. for four miles, where it ended in a ſandy bay, in which were ſome ſunken rocks; from thence it extended N. 9 W., ſix miles, where it finally terminated in the uſual manner, with ſome rocky iſlets, and ſunken rocks, about half way up. Immediately within its north point of entrance lies a ſmall iſland, behind which is a deep ſandy cove. From this northern point the eaſtern ſhore took a direction N. 45 W., three miles and an half, to a ſmall cove, where they reſted for the night,

which,

which, as well as the day, was very rainy and unpleaſant.

Although the rain ſtill continued, the party again proceeded at four the next morning along the continental ſhore, N. 31 W. ten miles to the ſouth point of a bay, about a mile wide, and two miles deep, in a north-eaſt direction, with many iſlets and ſeveral ſunken rocks about it. Here they were detained by thick foggy weather until near noon, when it cleared up, and permitted Mr. Whidbey to obſerve the latitude of the above point to be 53° 53′, its longitude 230° 12½′. Having examined the bay, they proceeded, and found the eaſt ſhore to take a rounding direction weſterly to a cove, lying from the above bay N. 23 W. diſtant about nine miles. Here they reſted for the night, which, like the former, was very wet and uncomfortable.

In their way hither the continental ſhore was found to be lined with innumerable rocky iſlets and rocks, above and below the ſurface of the ſea; nor was the middle of the channel free from theſe obſtructions, where was alſo a cluſter of iſlands; and behind them an extenſive opening on the oppoſite ſhore ran to the S. S. W. appearing to divide the land. To the north-weſt of that opening the ſouth-weſt ſhore ſtill continued N. 35 W. from whence the main arm increaſed its width to near half a league, and formed a channel

channel leading to the north-weſtward, with land lying between it and the continental ſhore. This laſt now took a direction N. 5 W. and formed a channel with the eaſtern ſhore of the above intermediate land, from two to three miles wide. The ſouth point of this land bore from hence N. 69 W. diſtant three miles. In the morning of the 9th, they bent their way up this channel, paſſing along the continent, and found the ſhores compoſed of ſteep rocky cliffs, difficult to land upon, though but moderately elevated; their lower parts being well wooded, but towards their ſummits rugged and barren; here alſo they met with immenſe numbers of ſea otters playing about the boats, which were frequently fired at, but without effect.

Soon after they had left the cove, they found themſelves oppoſed by a very rapid ſtream, againſt which the boats could ſcarcely make any way; it was remarked, that no part of this ſtream ſeemed to enter the paſſage which the boats had purſued, but was wholly directed towards the above S. S. W. opening, that appeared to divide the ſouth-weſtern ſhore, and left little doubt of that paſſage communicating with the ocean, as the current was evidently the ebb tide.

Having advanced ſeven miles along the main land in the above direction, they arrived at a point from which the intermediate land beforementioned

mentioned was clearly perceived to be a high iſland, about ſeven miles long; its north point lying N. 77 W. at the diſtance of three miles and a half. This formed the ſouth-weſt point of a paſſage communicating with a very extenſive ſound, in which were ſeveral iſlands; between theſe the open ſea was ſuppoſed to be ſeen, as the horizon appeared unbounded beyond thoſe iſlands. From this point alſo, the eaſt point of that paſſage bore N. 64 W. 1½ miles diſtant. This proved to be the ſouth point of a high iſland, where the party met with a flood tide, and found the continental ſhore continue in the ſame direction about a league, when they ſuddenly came into four feet water; and found themſelves at the entrance of a branch leading to the north-eaſt, about two miles wide. To gain a greater depth of water, they hauled over to its northern ſhore, paſſing many dead trees that were lodged on the bank, where no more than three to ſix feet water were found, until within half a mile of the northern ſhore, when the water ſuddenly deepened to ſeven fathoms. This bank joins on to the ſouth point of entrance into this branch, to which I gave the name of POINT LAMBERT, after commiſſioner Lambert of the navy; it is ſituated in latitude 54° 10½′, longitude 230° 6½′. From it the ſhoal forms a rounding ſpit, and terminates on the ſouthern ſhore, about two miles within

within the point. They now proceeded in the direction of the branch N. 30 E. with ſoundings from ten to ſeven fathoms, for about ſeven miles, when they came abreaſt of ſome iſlands on the northern ſhore, lying before the entrance of a narrow opening which took a ſouth-eaſt direction. Having paſſed this, they continued in mid-channel about two miles further, when they came into two fathoms water. Here Mr. Whidbey remained till high water, which was $1^h\ 45'$ after the moon paſſed the meridian, and then diſpatched Mr. Barrie to the northern ſhore, whilſt he ſounded the ſouthern ſide, towards the above iſlands, where he found no more than three fathoms water.

At one of theſe iſlands, which, from the quantity of excellent raſpberries it produced, obtained the name of RASPBERRY ISLAND, Mr. Barrie joined the party, and reported, that the ſhoal extended within a cable's length of the north ſhore, where it formed a narrow channel with the main land ſeven fathoms deep. Under theſe circumſtances Mr. Whidbey determined to ſtay at the iſland until low water, that a better judgment might be formed of their actual ſituation, ſince, from the rapidity and regularity of the tides, he began to ſuſpect it to be a river.

In the evening Mr. Barrie was ſent to the opening extending to the ſouth-eaſt, and Mr.

Whidbey went to the above ſeven fathom channel; but found that it was too narrow to be navigated, and that it was interſperſed with ſand banks and ſunken rocks. On his return to Raſpberry iſland, he was met by Mr. Barrie, who made a ſimilar report of the opening he had been ſent to explore. Mr. Whidbey, however, wiſhing to be more fully ſatisfied, went himſelf on the morning of the 10th to the ſouth-eaſt opening, and found its entrance obſtructed with innumerable ſunken rocks, and the tide ruſhing down it in violent overfalls. He retired to Raſpberry iſland for the purpoſe of returning to take a ſecond view there at low water; as the night tides in this country riſe in general much higher, and fall much lower than thoſe that flow in the day. This proved to be ſo much the caſe in this inſtance, that they were enabled to ſee, at low tide, the whole ſpace of the branch above them from ſide to ſide intirely dry, up to its very head, which was about four miles from the iſland they were then upon, encumbered with ſunken rocks, and innumerable large round ſtones ſcattered in all directions. From its head there appeared in this point of view three ſmall rivulets, that flowed over this ſhallow ſpace, very dangerous for boats on account of the rapidity of the tide, and of the rocks and ſtones that could ſcarcely be avoided. Mr. Whidbey prudently declined waſting any more

more time in its further examination, and taking the advantage of the ebb tide that commenced at three in the afternoon, he returned, and directed his courſe towards the entrance into the extenſive ſound he had ſeen on the 9th. During their late reſearches in this branch, which I have called PORT ESSINGTON, after Captain Eſſington of the navy, the flood tide was obſerved to run up at the rate of four, and the ebb tide down at the rate of five knots per hour; the tides regular nearly ſix hours each way, and the water perfectly freſh at low tide, though brackiſh at high water. Many ſea otters were ſeen playing about, and diverting themſelves amongſt the rocks at all times of tide. The ſurrounding country was in general moderately elevated, particularly its north-weſt ſide, where, in ſeveral places, low land ſeemed to ſtretch to ſome diſtance; but to the northward and eaſtward, the view was bounded by lofty barren mountains, wrapped in perpetual froſt and ſnow.

About five in the evening, they reached the north point of the iſland forming the ſouth ſide of the paſſage into the large ſound, nearly four leagues from Raſpberry iſland. This paſſage, which is two miles long, and about a mile wide from iſland to iſland, was moſtly occupied by ſhoals and overfalls, from three feet to three fathoms, contracting it to a very narrow channel

close on the southern side, where the depth was fifteen and sixteen fathoms all the way through into the sound. From hence a view was gained of the spacious opening before them, from six to seven miles wide, whose width seemed to increase further to the N. W. interspersed, in most directions, with small islands, rocky islets, rocks and shoals. One extensive dry sand-bank, in particular, was seen lying from this point, N. 53 W. a league distant. The south-western shore of the extensive arm they had passed through from Nepean's sound, still continued its last-mentioned course, and formed the south-west side of the spacious sound, that has been mentioned already to have been discovered before, and named after the Earl of Chatham. From this point they steered towards some islands that lie to the south-west of the above sand-bank. The soundings were irregular, from ten to three, and sometimes only two, fathoms water. At one of these islands, lying from the point they had left, N. 65 W. at the distance of four or five miles, the party rested for the night.

The next morning (July 11) as Mr. Whidbey was taking his bearings, he found the compass vary 13° from his former observations. He altered its situation, then placed it on a tree, yet the same difference appeared; from whence he was led to suspect, that some mistake had been made

made on the preceding day; but, on reviſing his former angles, he was convinced that the deviation had commenced in this, and not at any former ſtation; proving that the component parts of this iſland are ſtrongly impregnated with a magnetic quality, a circumſtance that had occurred in other inſtances during our former inveſtigation, but more particularly in New Georgia than in theſe northern regions.

From this iſland they ſteered over towards the larboard ſide of the ſound, and ſoon paſſed the northern extremity of the land, mentioned before as forming its ſouth-weſt ſide; the extreme point of which terminates the N. 35 W. direction of that ſhore, and forms a very conſpicuous point, ſurrounded on all ſides with many rocks and iſlets. To this point I gave the name of POINT HUNT; it is ſituated in latitude 54° 10½′, longitude 229° 48′. From hence the ſhores of that land took an irregular direction S. 50 W. for ſeven miles, to a point which I called POINT PEARCE; the intermediate ſpace is bounded by innumerable rocks and other impediments, forming at firſt a wide channel, with the land to the north-weſt of it, but decreaſing at this point to about a mile. Its neareſt oppoſite ſide bore N. 72 W.; to the weſtward of this point the channel again expanded, and the larboard ſhore fell back conſiderably, forming a deep bay, in which were ſe-

veral ſmall openings running to the ſouth-eaſtward. In a direction W. by S. about three miles from point Pearce, Mr. Whidbey landed on the ſouth point of a ſmall iſland, lying before the northern ſhore of this channel, where he obſerved the latitude to be 54° 5′, longitude 229° 34½′, and from whence he had a clear and diſtinct view of the ocean. The weſtern point of the northern ſhore lying N. 58 W. and the weſtern point of the ſouthern or larboard ſhore S. 78 W. This latter, forming a very conſpicuous projecting land, I named, after Mr. Ibbetſon of the Admiralty, CAPE IBBETSON; it is ſituated in latitude 54° 4′, longitude 229° 30′, having between it and the weſternmoſt land, on the northern ſhore, a cluſter of rocky iſlets; excluſively of which, the channel out to ſea appeared to be without interruption, though, about the northern ſhore, there were ſeveral rocks and iſlets.

By this unequivocal view of the ocean, it was poſitively aſcertained, that the land forming the ſouth-weſt ſide of the extenſive channel they had purſued, from Nepean's ſound to point Hunt, and from thence to cape Ibbetſon, conſtituted either an archipelago of iſlands, or one iſland upwards of twenty leagues in length; but as I conſidered the former moſt likely to be the caſe, I named it after the Right Hon. William Pitt, PITT'S ARCHIPELAGO. Mr. Whidbey much wiſhed

wiſhed to have returned to the ſhips along its ſouthern ſide; but, as a ſtrong S. E. wind prevailed, attended with a good deal of ſea, againſt which they were not likely to make much progreſs in the open ocean, and their ſtock of proviſions being reduced to a very low ſtate, Mr. Whidbey abandoned that project in order to return by the way he came; but firſt went back into Chatham ſound for the purpoſe of acquiring ſome farther information reſpecting it.

On repaſſing the channel juſt mentioned as being a mile in width, Mr. Whidbey noticed to the north-eaſt of it, on the ſhores of Pitt's archipelago, two ſandy bays, that appeared likely to afford good anchorage; but having other objects in view, he did not enter them, but proceeded up the ſound, where the afternoon was employed in fixing the ſituation of the ſeveral iſlands, rocks, &c. which it contained. From one of the former, lying from point Hunt N. 43 W. at the diſtance of eight miles, a diſtant view was again obtained of the ocean, making the weſtern ſhore of the ſound, from the paſſage they had left leading to ſea, an iſland about four leagues long. To this, after Sir Philip Stephens of the Admiralty, I gave the name of STEPHENS's ISLAND. Its north point lies, from this iſland, N. 85 W. diſtant five miles; and the oppoſite ſide of this channel leading out to ſea, N. 45 W.

From hence they viſited another cluſter of iſlands, where the party reſted for the night, and which terminated the northern extent of their excurſion.

Returning on the morning of the 12th, Mr. Whidbey paſſed cloſe by point Hunt, and purſued the channel obſerved to ſtretch to the north-weſt, on the evening of the 8th; where, towards its ſouthern part, ſeveral ſunken rocks were found in mid-channel, and in paſſing through the cluſter of iſlands mentioned at the ſame time, they found them to be ſurrounded by rocks and ſhoal water. From hence they loſt no time in making the beſt of their way to the ſhip, through the ſame channel by which they had advanced.

This channel, about 22 leagues long, communicating between Chatham's and Nepean's ſounds, I named, after the Right Hon. Lord Grenville, GRENVILLE'S CHANNEL.

The reſult of this expedition left no doubt as to the meaſures that were to be purſued. I therefore directed that the brewing utenſils and other matters ſhould be immediately removed from the ſhore, and the veſſels unmoored; my intention being to proceed through the channel that Mr. Johnſtone had found leading towards the ocean, and from thence to continue to the north-weſtward, through the paſſage formed by Banks's iſland to the ſouth-weſt, and Pitt's archipelago to the north-eaſt. This channel had already

already been navigated by Senr Caamano, who had named it Canal del Principe, and in whoſe chart it is repreſented as fair and navigable.

Whilſt our buſineſs with the ſhore was going forward, three canoes, in which were ſome of the natives, made their appearance; theſe, with one canoe ſeen ſome days before at a diſtance, in which were ſome people, were the only inhabitants we had noticed during our reſidence in Nepean's ſound. One only of theſe canoes ventured near us this morning; it contained four or five perſons, who made their approach with the utmoſt diffidence and caution. They diſpoſed of a few indifferent ſea otter ſkins, and ſeemed, in a trifling degree, to differ in their perſons from the people we had been accuſtomed to ſee; they were not taller, but they were ſtouter, their faces more round and flat, their hair coarſe, ſtraight, black, and cut ſhort to their head; in this reſpect they differed from any of the tribes of North Weſt America with whom we had met, who, though in various faſhions, univerſally wore their hair long, which was in general of a ſoft nature, and chiefly of a light or dark brown colour, ſeldom approaching to black.

The wind being light and variable, kept us ſtationary until near noon, when, ſeeming to be ſettled in the north-eaſt quarter, we quitted our anchorage. Although the ſhores here formed

no

no very great indent, I diſtinguiſhed it by the name of FISHERMAN'S COVE, from our ſucceſs in procuring fiſh, which in theſe regions were a very ſcarce commodity. In this cove are two conſiderable runs of freſh water, and wood may be eaſily procured in abundance. The ſoundings are from 15 to 40 fathoms good holding ground, where a few veſſels may ride with great ſafety and convenience.

Whilſt we remained in Fiſherman's cove, I procured obſervations ſufficient to aſcertain its ſituation, by which its latitude was found to be 53° 18½′, its longitude deduced from ſix ſets of the ſun's altitude and the chronometers, 230° 53′; the variation, by three different compaſſes taken on ſhore, ſhewing from 20° 29′ to 22° 18′, gave the mean reſult of 21° 17′ eaſtwardly. Fiſherman's cove being ſituated at the extremity of an iſland, in the midſt of this very broken region, it was impoſſible to aſcertain with the leaſt regularity any thing reſpecting the tides, as they were ſo much influenced by the winds and other latent cauſes.

It was ſeven in the evening before we had paſſed through the northern entrance into Nepean's ſound, when the wind, which blew in very light airs, being favorable, our courſe was directed ſlowly up the Canal del Principe.

The next morning, Monday the 15th, a light breeze ſpringing up, we ſtood to windward, and

at

at noon Banks's iſland extended from S. 51 E. to N. 70 W., the latter being in a line with a part of the ſhores of Pitt's archipelago; ſo that, as yet, we had not the paſſage to ſea open. At this time we were a-breaſt of a ſmall opening about N. E. by N., at the diſtance of a mile, apparently the ſame that had been named by Mr. Duncan, Port Stephens; its entrance was obſtructed by many rocky iſlets and rocks, and it preſented no very tempting appearance as a port. The eaſternmoſt land in ſight, on the northern ſide of the channel, bore by compaſs S. 58 E., and the neareſt ſhore of Banks's iſland S. W. by W., about a mile diſtant; here the obſerved latitude was 53° 26½′, longitude 230° 19′.

In the afternoon, we paſſed the Port de Canaveral; it ſeemed to be extenſive, and to have an entrance, free from obſtruction, about a league and a half wide. Its outer points lie N. 35 W. and S. 35 E. from each other; off the latter lies a ſmall round iſland, in latitude 53° 29′, longitude 230° 16′. As we made a tolerable progreſs in plying, we continued under ſail until nine in the evening; when we anchored in 34 fathoms, within the length of three cables from the ſhores of Pitt's archipelago, which conſiſted here of a number of ſmall iſlands and rocks, lying in front of land more compact, extending weſtward from the north point of Port del Canaveral, and bearing

ing by compaſs from N. 73 W. to E. by S.; each extreme being about two miles diſtant. Here we had a view of the ocean between a projecting point on the ſhores of Pitt's archipelago, and the N. W. point of Banks's iſland; the former bearing by compaſs N. 80 W., the latter N. 86 W., and the neareſt oppoſite ſhore on Banks's iſland S. by W., about two miles diſtant.

The wind prevented our ſailing until 9 o'clock in the morning of Tueſday the 16th, when a patch of rocks was diſcovered that had not more than three fathoms water over them, about half a cable's length from the ſhip's anchorage, bearing by compaſs W. N. W. By eight in the evening we had reached nearly the weſtern extent of this channel, and finding ſoundings near the eaſtern ſhore in 35 fathoms water, we anchored for the night. In this ſituation, the N. E. point of the Canal del Principe bore by compaſs N. 66 W., about a league diſtant; its N. W. point S. 72 W.; this latter is the north point of Banks's iſland, and is ſituated in latitude 53° 39½′, longitude 229° 47′. The neareſt ſhore E. N. E. about three cables' length diſtant.

This channel, from the north point of entrance into Nepean's ſound, to the north point of Banks's iſland, extends firſt in a direction N. 43 W., to the ſouth point of Puerto del Canaveral, and from thence to its N. W. point N. 63 W., in all

all about fourteen leagues. The ſouthern ſhore is nearly ſtraight and compact, without ſoundings, the northern ſhore is much broken, bounded by many rocks and iſlets, and affording ſoundings in ſeveral places. On the ſouth-weſt ſide the acclivity is the greateſt, but both ſides of the channel may be conſidered as elevated land, and are intirely covered with pine trees, which ſeemed to be produced principally from a ſoil of decayed vegetables in the chaſms of the rocks. The ſhores abounded with a great number of very ſhy ſea otters.

Light variable winds, attended by dark gloomy weather, detained us at anchor until four on the morning of Thurſday the 18th, when we weighed, in company with the Chatham. We had a moderate breeze from the weſtward, with cloudy weather, that ſoon turned to drizzling rain, approaching nearly to a fog; we continued, however, to turn towards the ocean, and by eight in the evening, gained a good offing between Queen Charlotte's iſlands and the north-weſt part of Pitt's archipelago, where we found a good ſpace to work in, the wind blowing N. N. W. exactly in the direction we wanted to ſteer. Our ſoundings, during the night, were between 30 and 40 fathoms muddy bottom; but in the morning of Friday the 19th, we paſſed over a bank of ſand and ſhells, on which there was only

only from twenty-three to twenty-five fathoms; but the depth ſuddenly increaſed on each ſide to thirty fathoms water, muddy bottom.

The wind was now at N. N. W., blowing a freſh gale, with hazy weather, the land of Queen Charlotte's iſlands was in ſight, but the haze prevented our diſtinguiſhing any of its conſpicuous points. At noon, the north-weſt point of Banks's iſland bore by compaſs S. 83 E., the iſland of Bonilla S. 55 E., and the northernmoſt land in ſight, N. 55 E. The latitude obſerved was 53° 46′, longitude 229° 20′.

From this ſtation we ran five miles W. S. W. in twenty-one fathoms water, ſandy and ſhelly bottom; this I conſidered to be a continuation of the bank we had croſſed in the morning. The wind ſtill remaining unfavorable, we continued to ply all night with ſoundings from twenty-five to fifty-three fathoms; the bottom at the latter depth black ſand and mud, at the former light brown ſand and ſhells.

The next morning, Saturday the 20th, we had again an indiſtinct view of Queen Charlotte's iſlands; but the wind veering to the S. E., accompanied by thick miſty weather, they were ſoon again obſcured.

About noon, the wind freſhened with all the appearance of an approaching gale, and rendered our ſituation by no means ſo pleaſant as could have

have been wiſhed. By the tranſient view we had had of the ſhores to the north of us, they appeared broken, and bounded with many rocky iſlets and rocks. We had now paſſed the north point of Stephens's iſland, which bore by compaſs S. 84 E., at the diſtance of two leagues, and were a-breaſt of the opening through which, from Chatham's ſound, Mr. Whidbey had ſeen the ocean; but at too great a diſtance to diſcern the innumerable rocky iſlets and rocks that nearly occupied the whole paſſage leading out. Theſe dangers, the gloomineſs of the weather, and the impending gale from the S. E., combined to give this unexplored channel an appearance ſo forlorn, as ſcarcely to admit the idea of its being navigable. I was ſtill very unwilling to abandon the proſpect we now had, of ſpeedily arriving at the ſtation to which our boats had already traced the boundaries of the continental ſhore; and for this reaſon I directed our courſe towards the intricate inhoſpitable labyrinth, lying between us and the point I was ſo anxious to gain; in the hope, that amongſt the numerous iſlets and rocks, ſome place of ſecure anchorage might be found, until the weather ſhould become more favorable to our views. As we advanced our proſpects became leſs flattering. The lucid intervals of the miſt only exhibited our ſituation to be more intricate and dangerous, by diſcovering rocks and breakers

that

that had not been ſeen before. In this painful ſituation of care and apprehenſion, I experienced no ſmall degree of relief, by unexpectedly diſcovering a whale-boat rowing towards the ſhip; we inſtantly brought to, and on the officer coming on board, I learned that he belonged to the Butterworth of London, then at anchor in a very commodious place, on the eaſtern ſide of the rocky group before us, whither he very civilly offered to conduct us. We made ſail immediately for the channel we had before been ſteering for, which was the ſame as that by which the Butterworth had entered the ſound, between the northernmoſt of the above group of iſlets, breakers, and rocks, and a ledge of ſunken rocks to the north, on which the ſea broke only at intervals. We reached our promiſed ſtation about ſix in the evening, and anchored in company with the Chatham, in thirty-ſix fathoms water. The Butterworth, Prince Lee Boo, and Jackall ſchooner, belonging to the ſame concern, we found riding here, under the orders of Mr. Brown, commander of the Butterworth, who ſaluted us with ſeven guns, which compliment was returned by five.

Soon after we had anchored, Mr. Brown viſited the Diſcovery, and I believe I may venture to aſſert, that the ſatisfaction ariſing from meeting with our fellow countrymen in ſuch diſtant regions

regions of the globe, was very mutual on this occaſion. Mr. Brown informed me, that he had ſpent ſome time in this immediate neighbourhood, and on coming out of a harbour that lies to the N.N.W. of this ſtation, about three leagues diſtant, his ſhip had ſtruck upon a rock that ſeemed to be a ſmall pinnacle ſituated by itſelf, as no ſoundings were gained near it; the ſhip remained but a ſhort time upon the rock before the riſing of the ſea diſengaged her, though not without knocking off her rudder. This however was fortunately recovered, and its damages were nearly repaired.

Whilſt the Butterworth had remained ſtationary, Mr. Brown had been employed in his ſmall veſſels in various directions, and to ſome extent, about this coaſt, particularly to the north-weſtward, in procuring of furs. He very obligingly communicated to me every information he had been able to obtain. The principal circumſtance was that of his having ſailed up a large opening, whoſe ſouthern entrance was in latitude 54° 15′.

This is probably the ſame as that laid down in Senr Caamano's chart, named *Eſtrecho de Almirante Fuentes*. Mr. Brown found it extend to the north-weſtward, with ſeveral arms branching from it in various directions to the latitude of 56° 20′; where, in a ſouth-weſterly direction, it again communicated with the North Pacific. He

had underſtood, from the natives, that there was in this neighbourhood a very extenſive inland navigation, communicating with a ſea to the northward, that employed the inhabitants nearly three months in reaching its extent, where they traded for whale oil, ſea otter ſkins, and other marine productions. This inland navigation Mr. Brown ſuppoſed to be in an extenſive arm, lying from hence towards the N. N. E. about nine leagues diſtant; the entrance of which he had viſited, and found it ſpacious and large, but had not penetrated any diſtance into it. At its ſouth-eaſt point of entrance a ſmall branch extended to the ſouth-eaſtward, up which he proceeded with his ſloop and ſchooner about ſix miles, where they anchored before a village of the natives, whoſe improper conduct made it neceſſary to fire upon them from the veſſels, which was attended with ſome ſlaughter.

As theſe openings were near the continent, ſome leagues to the northward of Mr. Whidbey's late excurſion, they would, it was probable, fall under our future inſpection; this made me particular in my inquiries reſpecting thoſe ſhores, about which Mr. Brown ſtated that there were many lurking rocks; and as it was probable that there were others that had eſcaped his notice, he obligingly offered me one of his ſmall veſſels to precede us, and ſound the channel, and begged I would

would retain her as long as I ſhould find it expedient; which very kind offer I readily accepted.

The weather became more temperate the following morning, Sunday the 21ſt, yet the land was ſo obſcured by the haze, that it was late in the forenoon before we could get any tolerable view of the ſurrounding ſhores; when, the north part of Stephens's iſland bore by compaſs S. 20 E. to S. 9 E., diſtant half a league; the north extreme of the rocky group N. 58 W., diſtant three miles, part of the ledge of rocks forming the north ſide of the paſſage by which we had entered the ſound, N. 31 W. to N. 20 W., diſtant four miles and an half. This paſſage, after the commander of the Butterworth, I named BROWN'S PASSAGE. The weſternmoſt part of the land, forming the north ſide of Brown's paſſage, bore N. 52 W. eight miles; the eaſternmoſt point of the ſame land being an iſland, N. 9 E. ſeven miles; and an intermediate point of the ſame ſhore N. 37 W., diſtant ſix miles; between this land and the above ledge of rocks are other rocks, and two iſlets; the northernmoſt part of the eaſt ſide of the ſound in ſight N. 13 E.; a group of iſlands from N. 35 E. to N. 40 E.; a ſaddle iſland from N. 74 E. to N. 77 E.; another group from N. 80. E. to N. 84 E.; point Hunt, S. 75 E.; diſtant fourteen miles; and the ſtation to which Mr. Whidbey had traced the continental

boundary, being a ſmall projecting point with an iſland to the ſouth of it, N. 28 E. eleven miles diſtant.

Having thus gained a very competent view of the ſurrounding region in all directions, Mr. Whidbey was diſpatched in the large cutter, to recommence his examination of the continental ſhore towards the above N. N. E. opening. In this purſuit I purpoſed to follow him with the veſſels. About eleven, in company with the Chatham, and the ſloop Prince Lee Boo ſounding a-head, we again departed; on this occaſion the Butterworth ſaluted us on our arrival, which was returned in the ſame manner.

The anchorage we had quitted, ſituated in latitude 54° 18′, longitude 229° 28′, is on the eaſtern ſide of a range of innumerable rocky iſlets and rocks, extending from the north ſide of Stephens's iſland N. 30 W., about a league and a half, and occupying a ſpace of about two miles in width. To the weſtward of this group, at the diſtance of two or three miles, lies a low detached rock with ſome breakers near it; there are other lurking rocks, lying about the ſame diſtance from the weſt ſide of Stephens's iſland.

As the day advanced the weather became ſerene and pleaſant; and as the wind was favorable, we made a very good progreſs along the eaſtern ſhores of the ſound. Theſe were low, and ſome-

what

what indented with ſmall bays, but were bounded by a reef of rocks at the diſtance of a quarter of a mile from the ſhore. The more interior country was compoſed of a lofty range of mountains covered with perpetual ſnow. Theſe, as well as the iſlands of the ſound, produced a great number of pine trees, though apparently of no great ſize. In the evening we paſſed two cluſters of low rocks, with ſome breakers about them to the weſt of us, as alſo the north point of the iſland forming the weſt ſide of Chatham's ſound to the northward of Brown's paſſage. This iſland, in a direction N. 20 W., is fifteen miles long, and five miles broad from eaſt to weſt. To this iſland I gave the name of DUNDAS'S ISLAND, after the Right Honorable Henry Dundas.

To the north of this iſland we had a diſtinct view of the ocean to the weſtward, through a ſpacious channel that appeared free from interruption; and by ſun-ſet we entered the arm, up which we expected to find this extenſive inland navigation. To its ſouth-eaſt point of entrance I gave the name of POINT MASKELYNE, after the aſtronomer royal; it is ſituated in latitude 24° 42½′, and longitude 229° 45′, and off it lie two rocky iſlets, and to the ſouth of it a ſmall iſland cloſe to the ſhore.

The apparent extent of this inlet did not anſwer my expectations, from the deſcription that

had been given of it. Its entrance is not more than two miles and a half acroſs, and this, at the diſtance of a few miles, ſeemed to be materially contracted. If this be the ſame branch deſcribed by the natives, which is much to be queſtioned, eſpecially as ſome of Mr. Brown's gentlemen conſidered the opening meant by thoſe people to be further to the weſtward, it is called by them *Ewen Naſs*. The word *Ewen* we underſtood to ſignify great, or powerful; as, *Ewen Smoket*, a great chief; but the word *Naſs* was completely unknown to Mr. Brown, and all of his party.

The divided country we had now examined, from the forty-ſeventh degree of north latitude to this ſtation, and the information derived from Mr. Brown, rendered it highly probable that the continental ſhore ſtill continued to have extenſive iſlands lying between it and the ocean, to a very conſiderable diſtance further north.

The length of time which, as Mr. Brown underſtood, occupied theſe people in making ſo diſtant a journey, may be accounted for by their tardy mode of travelling through each others dominions, or in paſſing through the various windings and crooked ſhallow channels, many of which, though ſufficient for their canoes, were very probably unfit for the navigation of ſhipping. I have ever found it extremely hard, almoſt impoſſible, indeed, to make the inhabitants of theſe

remote

remote parts, and even the Sandwich iſlanders, with whoſe language we are much better acquainted, comprehend the kind of paſſage that is required for ſhips to paſs through, or the kind of port or opening in the land that is capable of affording them ſafe and convenient ſhelter. In addition to which difficulty ſelfiſh or ſiniſter views too frequently regulate them, in the information they communicate. Be this as it may, it was our buſineſs now to determine the queſtion, and embracing the favorable opportunity of a fair wind, we ſteered up the inlet, and were joined by Mr. Whidbey in the cutter, who had traced the continental ſhore to point Maſkelyne; where, on its becoming broken, he had deſiſted from any further examination until a future opportunity.

From point Maſkelyne, the two cluſters of low rocks and breakers before noticed, lie, the northernmoſt S. 28 W. eight miles, and the ſouthernmoſt S. 33 W. diſtant ten miles and a half; theſe, in the day time, and in clear weather, are eaſily avoided, as there are always ſome of them above the ſurface of the water; but in dark nights, or foggy weather, they muſt render the navigation of the ſound very dangerous. After paſſing between the northern cluſter of theſe rocks, and the continental ſhore, with which they form a channel about a mile in width, we had about that diſtance from the main land,

ſoundings at the depth of 45, 55, 30, 19, 12, and 8 fathoms, ſoft bottom; the latter about half a mile from point Maſkelyne. No bottom was however gained, after paſſing that point with 60 and 70 fathoms of line, until ten at night, when the Prince lee Boo having reached the contracted part of the inlet, made the ſignal for having ſoundings and anchorage. We arrived at this ſtation about eleven, and anchored in 35 fathoms water, ſoft bottom, after paſſing two openings on the eaſtern ſhore, beſides that immediately round point Maſkelyne, where Mr. Brown had had his diſpute with the natives.

We found our ſtation the next morning, Monday the 22d, to be off the north-weſt part of an iſland lying near the eaſtern ſhore, and further up the inlet than thoſe in the ſloop had yet been; no information from them could therefore be any longer of uſe, though a continuation of their ſervices would have been very acceptable. This made me regret, that we had not one or two veſſels of thirty or forty tons burthen, calculated as well for rowing as for ſailing, to aſſiſt us in this intricate inveſtigation, by which means much diſpatch would have been given to our ſurvey, and our labours would have been carried on with much leſs danger and hardſhip than we had conſtantly endured.

I intended to proceed up this inlet, until I ſhould

ſhould ſee ſufficient employment for two boat parties, which I was convinced the ſurrounding region would ſoon afford; and alſo to ſeek a convenient ſituation where the veſſels might remain; and whilſt this ſervice was executing, to embrace the opportunity for making ſuch aſtronomical obſervations as might be procured, and which were become neceſſary for correcting our ſurvey, and aſcertaining with preciſion the ſituation of the ſeveral parts of the broken region, through which we had paſſed in the veſſels and in the boats from Reſtoration cove to this inlet. Purſuant to this determination we weighed about ſeven in the morning, and the Prince le Boo returned to the Butterworth.

At our anchorage, lying from point Maſkelyne N. 24 E., diſtant ſix miles, the width of the inlet was ſcarcely half a league. On the weſtern ſhore a ſmall opening appeared to branch off in different directions. North of the iſland the breadth of the inlet increaſed again to about two or three miles, trending N. 39 E. In purſuing this line about four miles, we paſſed the ſouth point of an opening on the eaſtern ſhore two miles wide, appearing to divide itſelf into ſeveral arms; but the weſtern ſhore ſeemed to be compact, from the opening oppoſite the anchorage, until we arrived abreaſt of an opening, about two miles wide at its entrance, on the weſtern ſhore, ſeemingly divided

vided into two or three branches, taking a direction about N. 18 W. The obſerved latitude at this time was 54° 58′, longitude 230° 3′. The branch of the inlet we were now navigating was not of greater width, nor did it appear likely to become more extenſive, than that to the weſtward of us juſt diſcovered. This made it uncertain which to conſider as the main branch. Four other openings had been paſſed on the eaſtern ſhore, whoſe extent had not yet been aſcertained; and although I was much inclined to follow the north-weſterly branch, yet I was apprehenſive, that by ſo doing we might be led too far from the continent, and by that means cauſe additional labour and loſs of time. Our route was, for this ſeaſon, continued to the N. N. E., and another diviſion of the inlet ſtretching to the eaſtward was ſoon diſcovered.

In the event of a convenient ſituation being found in this branch, I intended to ſtop the veſſels there, and made the Chatham's ſignal, who had preceded us during the forenoon, to ſteer for the eaſtern opening, and ſhortened ſail for the purpoſe of ſending a boat before us to ſound. Whilſt we lay to wait the boat's return, a few of the natives viſited the ſhip in five or ſix canoes; they brought little to diſpoſe of, yet appeared to be anxious that we ſhould remain in their neighbourhood Several inquiries were made for *Ewen Naſs*,

Naſs, but theſe people ſeemed to be totally ignorant of the phraſe, until it had been repeated ſeveral times, and we had pointed in various directions; upon which, ſome of them repeated the words, and imitated our motions, giving ſome amongſt us reaſon to imagine, that they meant that *Ewen Naſs* was up this identical branch of the inlet; though in all other reſpects we remained totally ignorant of their language.

The appearance and direction of this opening, however, by no means favored the opinion, that it was an extenſive channel communicating with the ocean to the north. The water that flowed from it remained, without mixing, on the ſurface of the water of the inlet. The upper water was nearly freſh, of a lightiſh colour, interſperſed with thick muddy ſheets, indicating it to have flowed from a ſmall river whoſe ſource was not very remote.

At three o'clock the cutter returned, with a very unfavorable account of the place ſo far as their examination had gone; eſpecially on the northern ſide of the opening, from whence a ſhallow flat extended ſome diſtance, on which there was not more than from one to three fathoms water. The latter depth ſuddenly increaſed to 30, and, at the diſtance of a cable's length from the edge of the bank, to 50 and 60 fathoms. This ſhallow flat made the communication

nication with the ſhore very unpleaſant, and appeared to be continued all round. To thoſe in the cutter the opening ſeemed to be nothing more than a deep bay with very ſhallow water, excepting in its north-eaſt part, where a branch from which the muddy water flowed, ſeemed to extend into the country. Acroſs this branch they had alſo ſounded, and found ſhallow water. As it did not, from this report, ſeem likely to anſwer our purpoſe, we proceeded round its north point of entrance, and again made ſail up the inlet, which, beyond this bay, was in general about half a league wide. The ſhores on both ſides were nearly ſtraight and compact; in this purſuit our progreſs was greatly retarded by a counter tide, or under tow, and notwithſtanding that we had a freſh gale from the ſouth-eaſt, the ſtrength of this repelling current was ſuch, that the wind had no influence whatever, though in other ſituations the veſſel with ſuch a gale would have gone five or ſix knots per hour. On this occaſion the ſhip became totally unmanageable: the wind was ſometimes a-head, at others a ſtern, a-broadſide, and in every other direction; and we were drifting from ſide to ſide in the moſt unpleaſant ſituation imaginable for two hours and a half, when the force of the wind prevailing, we advanced ſlowly up the inlet until about eleven at night. The diſtance of its ſhores had now again increaſed,

and

and the country became leſs elevated. A ſmall cove was diſcovered on the eaſtern ſhore, where we anchored in 30 fathoms water.

This place, however, not appearing likely to ſuit our purpoſe, Mr. Whidbey was diſpatched early the next morning in queſt of a more convenient ſituation, which the adjacent ſhores promiſed to afford, particularly in the northern quarter, where the land was moderately elevated, and ſeemed to be much broken. The interior country was, however, ſtill compoſed of lofty, barren, and ſnowy mountains.

In the forenoon Mr. Whidbey returned, having examined two or three coves, of which the moſt eligible appeared to be one that we had paſſed in the dark the preceding evening on the weſtern ſhore, not more than a mile from our actual ſtation. This afforded good anchorage, with every other convenience that we required. Having a moderate breeze from the ſouthward, we loſt no time in proceeding thither, where we anchored in 31 and 35 fathoms water, muddy and ſmall-ſtony bottom. The points of the cove bore by compaſs N. N. E. and S. by E., the neareſt ſhore W. by S., about a cable and a half diſtant, and the oppoſite ſhore of the inlet E. N. E., one mile diſtant.

On going on ſhore, we found a ſmall canoe with

with three of the natives, who were employed in taking ſalmon, which were in great abundance, up a very fine run of freſh water that flowed into the cove. Some of theſe fiſh were purchaſed with looking glaſſes and other trinkets. They were ſmall, inſipid, of a very inferior kind, and partaking in no degree of the flavor of European ſalmon.

In the afternoon, the tents, obſervatory, chronometers, and inſtruments, were ſent on ſhore, under the directions of Mr. Whidbey; and Mr. Johnſtone in the Chatham's cutter, accompanied by Mr. Barrie in the Diſcovery's ſmall cutter, and ſupplied with ten days proviſions, departed for the purpoſe of recommencing the ſurvey of the continental ſhore, northward from point Maſkelyne.

The account I had received of this famous inlet from Mr. Brown, inducing me to undertake the principal examination of it myſelf, the Diſcovery's yawl and launch were equipped with ſupplies for a fortnight, being as much as they could poſſibly ſtow; Lieutenant Swaine was directed to attend me in the latter, and Mr. Puget, with Mr. Menzies, accompanied me in the yawl. The appearance of the country, on the weſtern ſide of this inlet, left me little doubt of its being the continent; and we departed in full expecta-

tion,

W. Alexander del. from a Sketch taken on the Spot by T. Heddington. J. Fittler Sculp.

SALMON COVE. OBSERVATORY INLET.

London Published Mar.ch 1798 by R. Edwards New Bond Street J. Edwards Pall Mall & G. Robinson Paternoster Row

tion, that, during this excurſion, we ſhould finally determine the reality of the diſcoveries attributed to the labours of Admiral de Fonte.

With Mr. Whidbey I left the charge of the obſervatory, with orders to make all neceſſary obſervations for correcting the errors, and aſcertaining the rate of the chronometers; and the more completely to effect the former, I deſired that Mr. Baker, and ſome others of the gentlemen, would aſſiſt in making as many obſervations as the circumſtances would admit of, for determining the true poſition of the ſtation we had taken.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER V.

An extenſive Boat Excurſion—Party attacked by the Natives—Aſtronomical and Nautical Obſervations.

MATTERS being all adjuſted and arranged, we departed at five o'clock on Wedneſday morning the 24th, in thick, rainy, unfavorable weather, which continued until the forenoon, when it became fair and pleaſant. Our courſe was firſt directed along the eaſtern ſhore, which, from our anchorage on the night of the 22d, took a direction N. 14 E. for ſix miles. We paſſed an iſland to the weſt of us, two miles long and half a mile broad, lying nearly in the ſame direction, about three fourths of a mile from the eaſtern ſhore; and having reached this extent, we entered a narrow arm, leaving to the weſt a coaſt apparently much broken, and divided by water.

As we rapidly advanced up this arm, with a ſoutherly wind, and a flood tide in our favor, its width increaſed to about a mile, and taking a winding courſe to the E. N. E. it was terminated by a low border of land, in latitude 55° 26′, longitude 230° 36′.

We

We ſtopped to dine about a mile ſhort of the low border of land, which compoſed the head of the arm. Here we were viſited by ſeven of the natives, who approached us in a canoe with much caution, and landed ſome of their party at a little diſtance, whilſt the others advanced, ſeemingly with no ſmall ſuſpicion of our friendly intentions; this, however, was ſoon removed by the diſtribution of ſome trivial preſents amongſt them; and their reception being made known to their companions who had landed, theſe without the leaſt heſitation joined our party alſo. They were well prepared with arms, conſiſting of long ſpears, bows and arrows, together with an iron dagger, that each man wore about his neck or wriſt. The chief of this party was ſoon pointed out, who, by means of ſigns eaſily underſtood, deſired to partake of our repaſt. He was given ſome bread and dried fiſh, and afterwards a glaſs of brandy, all which were much reliſhed by himſelf, and two or three of his friends. Theſe people differed very little from the generality of the circumjacent natives, and rather ſeemed to be an exception to the trivial differences pointed out in thoſe few inhabitants who viſited us in Fiſhmonger's cove. Their language appeared to be ſimilar in ſome reſpects to that ſpoken at Queen Charlotte's iſlands, at leaſt a few common-place expreſſions of that language were underſtood

derſtood by theſe people. They made uſe of theſe, with many ſigns, to ſolicit us to viſit their habitations, pointing out their ſituation to be on the low land, at the head of the arm; but as it was out of our route, we declined their invitations, and, with a favorable ebb tide, returned towards the entrance of the arm, being accompanied by theſe our new acquaintances, who were ſoon joined by another party from the village in a ſmaller canoe. On finding, however, that we did not return for the purpoſe of trading, they all retired to the village.

About eight in the evening we reached the entrance of this arm, where we took up our abode for the night. The land of the ſhores which we had thus traced, was, comparatively ſpeaking, low, yet the interior country roſe ſuddenly, and terminated our view by a range of high barren mountains, moſtly covered with ſnow. The ſoil of the lower parts near the ſhores, is chiefly compoſed of a light moſſy ſubſtance, formed by the decay of trees and other vegetable productions, lying on an uneven rocky ſubſtance, which is the general foundation of this country, and of all the coaſt we had yet ſeen this ſeaſon.

At four o'clock the next morning, Thurſday the 25th, we proceeded again, with thick cloudy weather, attended with ſome flying ſhowers of rain. Our courſe was directed up the branch

that

that appeared to be the main arm of the inlet, through a narrow paſſage, occaſioned by an iſland lying in mid-channel, about a league long, and three quarters of a mile broad, and having near it ſome rocks and breakers, like that we paſſed the preceding day. From the weſt point of the arm we had quitted, that which we were now purſuing extended N. 20 W. nearly ſtraight, about ten miles; where, as uſual, it was terminated by low ſwampy ground; and in latitude 55° 32′, longitude 230° 16′. Our expectations of diſcovering the extenſive inland navigation, diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Ewen-Naſs*, were here a little diſappointed; ſtill, however, we entertained hopes of ſucceeding, by the appearance of the low land on the weſtern ſhore; and we returned in the afternoon to proſecute its examination. It was found to be a compact ſhore, much indented with ſmall bays and coves, and abounding in ſome places with ſunken rocks. In the ſouth-weſternmoſt of theſe coves, which is the deepeſt, we halted for the night; and although a ſituation for our tents was fixed upon amongſt the pine-trees, at leaſt twenty feet above the ſurface of the water at our landing, and as we thought ſufficiently without the reach of the tide, yet, about two in the morning of Friday the 26th, it flowed into the tents, and we were obliged to retire to our boats. At day-light we

purſued the weſtern ſhore of the inlet, towards the ſhips, where we arrived about noon.

I now entertained no doubt of this being the continental ſhore; and it was equally evident to me, that it extended itſelf far up that branch which we had paſſed in the afternoon of the 22d, leading to the N. N. W. Having therefore determined to proſecute my reſearches in that quarter, our ſtock of proviſions was recruited; and, after dining on board, we recommenced our examination along the weſtern ſhore of the inlet, and reſted for the night in a ſmall cove, about twelve miles to the ſouthward of the ſhips. The afternoon and night were very rainy and unpleaſant, but early the next morning, Saturday the 27th, we ſet out, with fair weather, and having a rapid tide in our favor, ſoon reached the eaſt point of entrance into the N. N. W. branch; which, after Mr. Ramſden, the optician, I called POINT RAMSDEN, lying in latitude 54° 59′, longitude 230° 2½′. Off this point are ſome dangerous rocks, that are viſible only at low tide; from hence we directed our courſe N. W. three miles to a low point on the larboard ſhore, where we found this arm to communicate with another, leading in a S. W. and N. N. E. direction, and being in general about half a league in width. After breakfaſt, we purſued the latter direction, and ſteered for the eaſtern or continental ſhore.

This

This extends firſt from point Ramſden N. 21 W. ſix miles, and takes a N. N. E. courſe.

As we advanced, we were joined by a party of fifteen natives in two canoes. A ſmoke had before been obſerved amongſt the trees on the eaſtern ſhore, but we then ſaw no appearance of any habitations. Theſe people approached us without much heſitation, and in their countenances was expreſſed a degree of ſavage ferocity infinitely ſurpaſſing any thing of the ſort I had before obſerved in the various tribes that had fallen under my notice. Many of thoſe we had before ſeen had their faces painted in various modes; but theſe had contrived ſo to diſpoſe of the red, white, and black, as to render the natural uglineſs of their countenances more horribly hideous. This frightful appearance did not ſeem to be a new faſhion among them, but to have been long adopted by their naturally ferocious diſpoſitions, and was correſpondent to the ſtern and ſavage deportment they took ſo much pains to exhibit. I offered them ſuch preſents as we had been accuſtomed to make on ſimilar occaſions, but they were rejected by ſome with diſdain, whilſt the few who deigned to accept any thing, received our gifts with a ſtern and cool indifference. Amongſt the party was a woman who was additionally disfigured by one of thoſe extraordinary lip ornaments; this did not a little augment her

froward, ſhrewiſh aſpect. I offered her a looking glaſs, with ſome trinkets, but, at the inſtance of the moſt ſavage fellow of the party, ſhe contemptuouſly rejected them. This Indian then arranged his ſpears, about ſix or eight in number, and placed them with their points juſt over the bow of the canoe, near where he ſat; he alſo laid near him his bow with ſome arrows; then put on his war garment, and drew his dagger. Some in the other canoe made ſimilar preparations, either to menace an attack, or, what ſeemed to us more likely, to convince us they were upon their guard againſt any violence we might be inclined to offer them.

At this time we were conſiderably a-head of the other boat; and as it was neceſſary that we ſhould ſhortly land on the point from whence the continent takes its N. N. E. direction, for the purpoſe of taking angles, we waited for the launch to come up; and during this interval, we uſed our endeavours to gain the confidence, and, if poſſible, to conciliate the good opinion of our viſitors. But all was to no effect; they refuſed to accept any more preſents, whilſt thoſe who had condeſcended to receive any, made ſigns that we ſhould go to their place of abode, which we had by this time paſſed; and frequently made uſe of the words "*Winnee watter*," ſignifying to ſtop and trade, producing at the ſame time ſome very indifferent

indifferent ſea otter ſkins. Recollecting the avidity with which all the inhabitants of theſe parts enter into commercial intercourſe, I thought their uncourteous behaviour might have ariſen from our backwardneſs in following the ſame purſuit; and hoped, by offering to trade with them, we ſhould be able to obtain their friendſhip. But neither cloth, iron, copper, nor any thing we had, was in their opinions ſufficient in quantity, or equal in quality, to the value of their ſkins; which were, without exception, the worſt I had yet ſeen on the coaſt. On the launch coming up, we pulled towards the ſhore; they now ſeemed better pleaſed, and on landing they offered their ſkins again for ſale, but it was not within our reach to purchaſe them. Whilſt we remained together on ſhore, their behaviour was more civil, and we ſeemed to part on much better terms than we had met. They remained at the point, and we proceeded up the arm. Their abſence, however, was not of long duration, as they ſhortly followed us, waving their ſkins, and expoſing them for ſale; and it was not a little extraordinary, that they ſhould now exchange their ſkins, and other articles of traffic, for the very identical commodities which they had before rejected with ſo much contempt.

It was not eaſy to account for the ſingular appearance and rude behaviour of this tribe, ſo very

different from what we had hitherto experienced; ſome amongſt us ſuggeſted, that theſe people might probably belong to that party on whom Mr. Brown had recently been obliged to fire in this neighbourhood, and at no great diſtance from our actual ſtation; but it appeared to me far more likely, that their reſentment had been excited by our perfect indifference to their commodities brought for ſale, and our having declined their invitations to the place of their abode. This opinion was ſoon confirmed by their ſubſequent conduct; on being now offered blue cloth for their ſkins, they began a ſong, that continued until they came cloſe to us, when I obſerved that their arms and war garments were all laid aſide; and having diſpoſed of ſuch things as they had for ſale, they began to betray a ſomewhat thieviſh diſpoſition. I endeavoured to make them ſenſible of my diſapprobation of this conduct, and made ſigns that they ſhould depart, with which they reluctantly complied.

I did not obſerve that theſe people differed from the generality of the North Weſt Americans, otherwiſe than in the ferocity of their countenances. Their weapons ſeemed well adapted to their condition; their ſpears, about ſixteen feet long, were pointed with iron, wrought in ſeveral ſimple forms, amongſt which ſome were barbed. Their bows were well conſtructed, and

their

their arrows, with which they were plentifully ſupplied, appeared but rude, and were pointed with bone or iron. Each man was provided with an iron dagger, ſuſpended from his neck in a leather ſheath, ſeemingly intended to be uſed when in cloſe action. Their war garments were formed of two, three, or more folds, of the ſtrongeſt hides of the land animals they are able to procure. In the centre was a hole ſufficient to admit the head and left arm to paſs through; the mode of wearing them being over the right ſhoulder, and under the left arm. The left ſide of the garment is ſewed up, but the right ſide remains open; the body is however tolerably well protected, and both arms are left at liberty for action. As a further ſecurity on the part which covers the breaſt, they ſometimes fix on the inſide thin laths of wood; the whole is ſeemingly well contrived, and I doubt not anſwers the eſſential purpoſe of protection againſt their native weapons.

The weather though pleaſant was unfortunately cloudy about noon, and prevented any obſervation being made for the latitude. The ſame unfavorable circumſtance attended us during our excurſion to the northward of the veſſels. We continued to the N. N. E., without meeting any interruption or break in the ſhores until about eight in the evening, when we arrived at a point

a point on the weſtern ſhore, ſituated in latitude 55° 16′, longitude 230° 8′. Near this point we reſted for the night. From hence the arm took a direction N. 15 W., continuing in general about the ſame width. Between us and the oppoſite ſhore was a ſmall iſland nearly in mid-channel.

The weather being fair and pleaſant, we ſtarted early the next morning, Sunday the 28th, continuing our reſearches up this branch. At noon the obſerved latitude on the eaſtern ſhore was 55° 25′, the longitude 230° 5′. From hence it took a more northerly direction, and then trended a little to the eaſtward of north, where, by ten in the forenoon of Monday the 29th, it was found to terminate in low marſhy land, in latitude 55° 45′, longitude 230° 6′. The ſhores of this inlet were nearly ſtraight, and in general little more than a mile aſunder, compoſed moſtly of high rocky cliffs, covered with pine trees to a conſiderable height; but the more interior country was a compact body of high barren mountains covered with ſnow. As we purſued this branch, ſalmon in great plenty were leaping in all directions. Seals and ſea otters were alſo ſeen in great numbers, even where the water was nearly freſh, and which was the caſe upwards of twenty miles from its termination.

Mortified with having devoted ſo much time to ſo little purpoſe, we made the beſt of our way back.

back. At noon I obſerved the latitude to be 55° 42′; from whence to our reaching the weſtern ſhore, near where we had entered this branch, occupied our time until late in the evening of Tueſday the 30th, when we brought to in a ſmall cove, behind an iſland about half a league from us, and not far from the place where we had met the ungracious natives on the preceding Saturday.

The night was mild and pleaſant, but a thick fog in the morning of Wedneſday the 31ſt, not only obſcured the ſurrounding ſhores, but prevented our departure until eight o'clock; when, on its diſperſing, we directed our examination along the weſtern, or continental ſhore, to the S. S. W. in a continuation of the branch we had ſeen on the morning of the 27th. The ſhores of both ſides were ſtraight, compact, of moderate height, and in general little more than a mile aſunder. At noon the obſerved latitude on the weſtern ſhore was 54° 55½′, longitude 229° 47′; the inlet ſtill continuing in the ſame direction. On the weſtern ſhore, about half a league to the ſouthward of this ſtation, we entered a ſmall opening not more than a cable's length in width, ſtretching to the northward; up this we had made a little progreſs, when the launch, which had preceded us and had reached its extremity, was met on her return. Mr. Swaine informed me,

me, that its termination was about a league from its entrance, and that its width was from a quarter to half a league.

We ſtopped for the purpoſe of dining, and were viſited by a canoe, in which were three perſons; they approached us with little heſitation, and ſeemed well pleaſed on receiving a few trivial preſents. They earneſtly ſolicited our return to the head of this little arm, where, it appeared, their chief reſided, and who had abundance of furs to barter for our commodities; but as it was out of our way, we declined their propoſal; at which they ſeemed hurt and diſappointed, but retired in perfect good humour.

After dinner we attempted to return by the way we had come, but on approaching the entrance, the rapidity of the flood tide prevented our advancing againſt it until near high water, about ſix in the evening. Many of the ſmall trees, at the place where we had dined, had been cut down with an axe, an implement not yet in uſe with theſe people, who, on all ſuch occaſions, prefer any kind of chiſel. The trees appeared to have been felled, for the purpoſe of gaining convenient acceſs to the run of water hard by; and this gave riſe to an opinion, that our dining place had lately been the reſort of other civilized people.

Having again reached the arm leading to the

S. S. W.

S. S. W., we proceeded in that direction, and paſſed two ſmall rocky iſlets, about a mile to the ſouth of the laſt mentioned ſmall arm. Finding the main channel now regularly decreaſing to half a mile in width, and having a ſtrong ſoutherly breeze, we did not proceed more than three miles, before we reſted for the night. The narrowneſs of the channel, and the appearance of its termination before us, would have induced me to have relinquiſhed all thoughts of finding a communication with the ocean by this route, had it not been for the indications preſented by the ſhores on either ſide. Theſe gradually decreaſing in height, with a very uneven ſurface, were intirely covered with pine trees; and as ſuch appearances had, in moſt inſtances, been found to attend the broken parts of the country immediately along the ſea coaſt, I was encouraged to perſevere in this purſuit.

We had not been long landed, before the natives, who had viſited us at dinner time, made their appearance again, accompanied by a large canoe, in which was the chief of their party.

I directed them to land at a ſmall diſtance from our boats, with which they readily complied. The chief received ſome preſents, and in return, gave me two or three ſea otters' tails. This intercourſe ſeemed, by our ſigns, and ſuch words as we had picked up, to be an aſſurance of a good underſtanding between us; and, on a promiſe

promiſe of entering further into trade the next morning, they retired to a ſmall cove about half a mile from us, with every appearance of being perfectly ſatisfied; but, about an hour afterwards, one of their canoes was ſeen paddling towards us. On this a piſtol was fired in the air, which had the good effect of ſhewing that we were upon our guard, and prevented their giving us any further diſturbance.

As ſoon as it was day-light in the morning of Thurſday the 1ſt of Auguſt, theſe people, accompanied by another canoe, were with us according to appointment the preceding evening. They offered for ſale the ſkins of the ſea otter, and a large black bear, that ſeemed to have been killed by a ſpear in the courſe of the night. I was not backward in complying with our part of the agreement; but, like thoſe whom we had ſeen on Saturday, theſe rejected every article we had with us for the purpoſe of barter; and, excepting fire-arms and ammunition, which were not offered to them, we could not diſcover on what their inclinations were placed. They followed us however for two miles, perſiſting in deſiring we would "*Winnee watter*," until, at length, finding no other articles were tendered them than thoſe they had before declined, they retired, exclaiming "*Puſee*" and "*Peſhack*;" which could not be miſunderſtood as terms of diſapprobation.

This

This party, including one woman with a lip ornament, conſiſted of ſixteen or eighteen perſons, who, in character, much reſembled (though I think they were not quite ſo ferocious) thoſe we had ſeen the preceding Saturday. This woman, as well as the other we had ſeen on the 27th, ſteered the canoe. She appeared to be a moſt exceſſive ſcold, and to poſſeſs great authority. She had much to ſay reſpecting the whole of their tranſactions, and exacted the moſt ready obedience to her commands, which were given in a very ſurly manner, particularly in one inſtance to a man in the bow of the canoe; who, in compliance to her directions, immediately made a different diſpoſition of the ſpears. Theſe had all lain on one ſide of him, juſt pointed over the bow of the canoe, with ſeveral things careleſsly lying over them; but on his receiving her commands the outer ends were projected further, their inner ends cleared of the lumber that was over them, and the whole, amounting to about a dozen, were equally divided, and regularly laid on each ſide of him.

From the place at which we had ſlept, this channel took a direction S. 42 W., about a league and a half, to a point in latitude 54° 48′, longitude 229° 39½′, from whence the continental ſhore takes a direction N. 25 W. about a league, through a narrow channel not a fourth of a mile

in

in breadth; having in it ſeveral iſlets and rocks. In order to make ſure of keeping the continental ſhore on board, we purſued this, and left the ſouth-weſterly channel, whoſe width had increaſed to about a mile, and whoſe ſhores appeared to be much broken, as if admitting ſeveral paſſages to the ſea. At the north end of this narrow channel we came to a larger one extending N. 35 E. and S. 35 W. The former firſt attracted our notice; this by noon was found to end in latitude 54° 55½′, longitude 229° 40′; not in low marſhy land, as had been generally the caſe in the interior parts of our ſurvey, but by low though ſteep rocky ſhores, forming many little bays and coves, abounding with rocks and rocky iſlets. Here were ſeen an immenſe number of ſea otters, and amongſt them ſome few ſeals, but more of the former than I had yet noticed. Having dined we purſued the examination of the continent in a ſouth-weſterly direction, which brought us by the evening to its end in that direction, in latitude 54° 48½′, longitude 229° 31½′. From hence the channel extended to the S. S. E. and met that which we had quitted in the morning, making the land which formed the weſtern ſhore of the narrow channel, and that before us to the eaſtward, an iſland about ten miles in circuit. The ſhores, that had been nearly ſtraight and compact ſince we had quitted the rocky arm above-mentioned

tioned, became again indented with bays and coves, bounded by many rocks and rocky iſlets.

In examining theſe broken parts of the ſhore, the launch had preceded the yawl whilſt I was taking the neceſſary angles. On our turning ſharp round a point, I diſcovered her endeavouring as I ſuppoſed to paſs a moſt tremendous fall of water; the evening at this time was nearly cloſing in, and being now about high tide, the fall appeared to be adverſe to their proceeding; but finding they continued to advance, I hailed, and waved them to deſiſt. On our meeting, I found they had poſſeſſed but ſufficient ſtrength and time to extricate themſelves from a very alarming ſituation. The direction of the fall was in a contrary line to what they had expected, as the water was ruſhing with great impetuoſity through a narrow rocky channel, and falling into a baſon whoſe ſurface appeared to be greatly beneath the level of the channel we were navigating; on their perceiving this, their utmoſt exertions were required for a ſhort time, to prevent the boat from being drawn within its vortical influence. About a mile from the above point, nearly in a ſouth direction, we brought to for the night.

In the morning of Friday the 2d we ſet out early, and paſſed through a labyrinth of ſmall iſlets and rocks along the continental ſhore; this,

taking now a winding courſe to the ſouth-weſt and weſt, ſhewed the ſouth-eaſtern ſide of the channel to be much broken, through which was a paſſage leading S. S. E. towards the ocean. We paſſed this in the hope of finding a more northern and weſterly communication; in which we were not diſappointed, as the channel we were then purſuing was ſoon found to communicate alſo with the ſea; making the land to the ſouth of us one or more iſlands. From the north-weſt point of this land, ſituated in latitude 54° 45½′, longitude 229° 28′, the Pacific was evidently ſeen between N. 88 W. and S. 81 W. Off the point, at a little diſtance from the main land, was an iſland about half a mile from us; the oppoſite, or continental ſhore, lying north-eaſt, not quite half a mile diſtant. Between this and the weſternmoſt land in ſight the ſhores appeared to be much divided, with ſmall rocky iſlets and breakers in moſt directions. Between theſe and the continental ſhore, our way was directed N. 26 W.; at the diſtance of two miles we paſſed a large deſerted village, on the north point of a ſmall cove; which point may alſo be conſidered as the ſouth-eaſt point of entrance into a narrow arm, taking nearly a north direction; half a league to the northward of this point the eaſtern ſhore formed three ſmall bays or coves, with four or five iſlets before them. On the point which divides

the

the two ſouthernmoſt of theſe coves, I obſerved the latitude to be 54° 49′, the longitude 229° 29′; from whence the inlet took a direction about N. 8 W.; the ſhores became nearly ſtraight and compact, and were in general about half a mile aſunder. The ſurrounding land being of moderate height, and of that uneven ſurface generally exhibited by the inſular countries lying on the ſea coaſt, afforded reaſonable grounds to believe the weſtern ſhore to be an iſland; in which caſe we ſhould have been enabled to trace the continental boundaries a conſiderable diſtance to the north. About ſix in the evening our hopes vaniſhed, by our arriving at the head of the arm, where it terminated in a ſmall freſh water brook, flowing from low marſhy ground, in latitude 54° 56′, longitude 229° 28′. Before it were ſeveral rocks and ſome rocky iſlets.

This diſappointment occaſioned us no ſmall degree of mortification, ſince we had already been abſent from the ſhip a whole week, with the fineſt weather the ſeaſon had yet afforded; and though our utmoſt exertions had been called forth in tracing the continent through this labyrinth of rocks, we had not advanced more than thirteen leagues in a right line from the ſhips to the entrance of this inlet, and that in a ſouth-weſt direction; very different from the courſe we could have wiſhed to have purſued. It was alſo now

evident that we had the exterior coaſt to contend with, and from the length of time we had been indulged with fine weather, we could not reaſonably expect its continuing much longer; indeed, the appearance of the evening indicated an unfavorable alteration, which made me apprehenſive, that probably the fineſt part of the ſeaſon had been devoted, in our late purſuit, to a very perplexing object of no great value or conſideration.

On the low land forming the upper extremity of this arm, we ſaw ſome animals like wolves, but the ſhallowneſs of the water prevented our approaching near enough to fire at them with any probability of ſucceſs. From hence we returned by the weſtern ſhore, paſſing three or four rocky iſlets, and reſted for the night about a league to the N. N. W. of our ſtation at noon. During the night there fell a great quantity of rain, but towards the morning of Saturday the 3d it in ſome meaſure abated, though the weather ſtill continued very gloomy and hazy; we had however no time to ſpare, and it becoming neceſſary that we ſhould proceed as far as circumſtances would admit, we ſtarted early, and kept along the continental ſhore, which was much indented with ſmall bays, and bounded by innumerable rocks. We paſſed to the ſouth of us a cluſter of rocks and iſlands, extending nearly in a ſouth-weſt and north-

north-eaſt direction about half a league. The outermoſt lies nearly ſouth-eaſt, about two miles and a half, from the point ſeen the former morning, and ſtated to be the north point of the paſſage leading towards the ocean. We arrived at this point by noon, but the weather then becoming thick and hazy, attended by heavy rain, and a ſtrong gale from the ſouth-weſt, obliged us to make for the firſt place of ſafety we could reach. Cloſe round to the north-weſt of the above point, which, after the Right Honorable Charles James Fox, I called CAPE FOX, in latitude 54° 45½′ longitude 229° 22′, we retired to a very unſheltered cove, where we remained ſome hours, though by no means pleaſantly circumſtanced. The weather in the afternoon for a ſhort time bore a more favorable aſpect, and tempted us again to proceed along the exterior coaſt, which now took nearly a weſt direction; but we had ſcarcely advanced beyond the rocks that encumber the ſhore, when the gale from the ſouthward increaſed, attended with a very heavy ſwell, and thick miſty weather. This obliged us again to ſeek ſome place of ſecurity, which we very fortunately found about half a league to the weſtward of cape Fox, in a very commodious well ſheltered little cove; which protected us during the night from an exceſſively heavy rain, and a very hard gale of wind from the ſouth-eaſt, which brought from

the ocean ſo heavy a ſea upon theſe ſhores, as to invade even our ſnug retreat.

About eight o'clock the next morning, Saturday the 4th, the weather again moderated, and the wind favoring our purſuit, we again proceeded, although it continued to rain and was otherways very unpleaſant. We reſumed our examination along the coaſt, taking a rounding direction from the cove N. W. by W. four miles and then N. 15 W. near ſeven miles further, to a projecting point on the ſhore that obtained the name of FOGGY POINT, ſituated in latitude 54° 54½′, longitude 229° 11′.

The weather continued very unfavorable to our reſearches; it permitted us to diſtinguiſh the rocky ſhores along which we paſſed only from point to point; landing was not only difficult but very dangerous, and could only be effected in the chaſms of the rocks, near to the ſeveral points on which it was indiſpenſibly neceſſary to land, for the purpoſe of aſcertaining the poſitive direction of the coaſt; which, by the time we had reached Foggy point, not being viſible at the diſtance of fifty yards, we ſtopped to dine, having in the courſe of the morning been again excluded from the ocean. And though the thickneſs of the weather had prevented our ſeeing by what means this had taken place, it was manifeſt, that either land or ſhoals now intervened, as we had intirely

loſt

loſt the oceanic ſwell, that a few miles to the ſouth had rolled in, and broke with great violence from the ſhores.

By the time we had dined the fog ſufficiently cleared away, to admit of our gaining a tolerably diſtinct view of our ſituation. It was on the ſouth point of a bay, in which were many ſmall iſlands and rocks. The oppoſite ſide of the opening in which we had advanced during the fog, was alſo indiſtinctly ſeen to the weſtward and north-weſt, compoſed of a country moderately elevated, covered with trees, and which ſeemed much divided by water. After taking the neceſſary angles, we proceeded along the continent round the ſhores of the above bay; and in its northern corner, our time was again unprofitably ſpent in examining a narrow opening about two miles in extent to the north-eaſt. From thence, through a labyrinth of rocks and ſhoals, we ſteered over to the north-weſternmoſt and largeſt of thoſe iſlands lying from Foggy point, N. 20 W. near a league, where we took up our abode for the night. The wind blew ſtrong attended with heavy rain, which towards day-light the next morning, Monday the 5th, abated, and we again proceeded along the continental ſhore. This, from the narrow N. E. opening, took firſt a N. W. courſe for two miles and a half, and then N. by E., about the ſame diſtance, to a point in latitude 55° 1′,

longitude 229° 8½′, forming the S. E. point of an inlet (its oppoſite point of entrance lying a quarter of a mile diſtant N. 25 W.) apparently of ſome extent, to the north-eaſtward; but its entrance, and its exterior ſhores to the north and ſouth, were rendered almoſt inacceſſible by iſlets and rocks. It was, however, indiſpenſibly neceſſary, that we ſhould viſit ſuch branches of the ſea, as the boundaries of the continental ſhore could only be eſtabliſhed by the ſtricteſt examination of every arm, inlet, creek, or corner.

Having breakfaſted, we proceeded along the ſtarboard or continental ſhore This took a direction firſt N. 50 E., to a point about ſeven miles from the entrance; within which diſtance we obſerved the latitude on the oppoſite, or N. W. ſhore, to be 55° 4½′. From this point, the ſhores became leſs elevated than thoſe we had paſſed from the entrance of the inlet; particularly that on the ſtarboard ſide, which took a S. S. E direction, and had now increaſed to two miles in width. Having advanced about four miles in this line, a ſmall branch was ſeen in the former direction, about half a mile wide, having a ſmall iſland in its entrance; about two miles from whence it terminated in low marſhy land; ſituated, according to my ſurvey, not more than four miles diſtant, and in a direction N. N. W. from the head of the arm we had quitted on the evening

evening of the 2d, making the ſhores of the main land along which we had navigated ſince that time a peninſula, fifteen leagues round, united by this narrow iſthmus. Such was the ſlow and irkſome proceſs by which our reſearches were carried into execution, on account of the extremely divided ſtate of this extraordinary inhoſpitable region.

From the entrance of this ſmall branch, the ſtarboard ſhore of the inlet takes a direction N. 60 E. for a league, to another branch of the ſame extent and direction, paſſing a ſmall round iſland in mid-channel, another in the entrance of the little arm, and a third a little way within it. From hence, the width of the inlet became contracted to three quarters of a mile, taking a courſe N. 5 E. two miles, to a third ſmall branch about a mile further, where we reſted for the night; and in the morning of Tueſday the 6th found it extend N. 73 E. for two miles. Here it terminated in low land at the head; but the ſides were ſo ſteep and rocky, that it was with ſome difficulty we could find a ſufficient ſpace for making a fire to dreſs our proviſions. From hence we purſued the main branch of the inlet, about three quarters of a mile wide, which took nearly a direction N. 25 E., 4½ leagues; where it finally terminated in latitude 55° 17′, longitude 229° 36½′.

The ſides of this channel are nearly ſtraight, firm, and compact, compoſed of high ſteep rocky cliffs, covered

covered with wood as high as the thick rainy weather permitted us to ſee. At its head was a ſmall border of low land, through which flowed two ſmall rivulets. On the larboard ſhore, about eight miles within the entrance, we had paſſed two openings; theſe, on our return, were found to be very inconſiderable; the eaſternmoſt, which was the largeſt, did not extend more than two miles north from the ſhores of the main inlet, where it terminated in latitude 55° 9′, longitude 229° 19′; the other, not more than a mile in length, and in a parallel direction, ended S. W. by S., about a mile from the head of the former.

The weather continued very rainy and unpleaſant until two in the afternoon of the following day, Wedneſday the 7th; at which time we had reached a ſmall iſlet, lying N. 70 E. one mile and three quarters from the point where we had breakfaſted on the morning of the 5th; at this iſlet we ſtopped to dine.

The atmoſphere ſoon after became clear, and gave us a moſt diſtinct and ſatisfactory view of the ſurrounding region, and proved our ſituation to be in a ſpacious branch of the ocean, extending in two or three different directions.

Since we had left cape Fox, we had conceived ourſelves to be in the ſouthern entrance of the Canal de Revilla Gigedo, as repreſented in Senr Caamano's chart. Although this gave but a faint idea

idea of the ſhores we were tracing, it had ſufficient reſemblance, in the general outline, to leave no doubt of our being in the preciſe ſituation intended in that repreſentation; and hence it appeared, that the inlet which had occupied our time the two preceding days, was called Bocas de Quadra. The ſouth point of its entrance in the chart is, however, placed in 55° 11′, which is 10° further north than it appeared to be by our obſervations.

An extenſive opening, dividing the weſtern land between N. 60 W., and N. 46 W., was evidently a continuation of the Canal de Revilla Gigedo, and its ſouthern ſide, the Iſland de Gravina. The width of this channel at Foggy point is about four miles, and abreaſt of this land not quite a league; though, in the Spaniſh chart, it is laid down at the width of eight or nine miles, from the entrance to this ſtation. The land in the Canal de Revilla Gigedo was too diſtant to admit of our aſcertaining the ſituation of any of his particular points, excepting that above mentioned, lying N. 46½ W., five miles from this iſland; it is very conſpicuous, and forms the weſt part of an extenſive branch, taking apparently a northern courſe along the ſhores of the continent. To this point I gave the name of Point Alava, in compliment to the Spaniſh governor at Nootka.

The oppoſite, or weſtern ſhore, particularly to the

the ſouth of the Canal de Revilla Gigedo, ſeemed to be much broken. The ſhores in moſt directions were low, or of a moderate height; but the more interior country was compoſed of mountains covered with ſnow, not only in the eaſtern quarter, but to the northward and weſtward.

The iſlet on which we had dined, ſeemed to be formed of different materials from thoſe we had been accuſtomed to viſit; it being one intire quarry of ſlate. In walking round and acroſs it, through the trees, we found no other ſort of ſtone. Slate had been frequently ſeen forming a kind of beach, or in thin ſtrata, lying between the rocks; but, till now, we had never met with this ſubſtance in ſuch a prodigious maſs. This iſlet, which obtained the name of SLATE ISLET, we quitted, leaving the Canal de Revilla Gigedo to the weſtward of us, and directing our inquiries along the continental ſhore, to a point that lies from Slate iſlet N. 10 W. four miles. This, after one of the gentlemen of the Diſcovery, I named POINT SYKES. From thence, the continental ſhore, which is a little indented and has a few ſmall iſlets and rocks lying near it, takes a direction about N. 37 E. to a point, which, after Captain * Nelſon of the navy, I named POINT NELSON, ſituated in latitude 55° 15′, longitude 259° 17½′, and which we reached the next morn-

* Now Lord Nelſon

ing,

ing, Thurſday the 8th, by half paſt ſix. The inlet up which we had thus navigated, was from two to four miles wide. From this point it ſeemed to be divided into three branches; one leading to the north-weſt; another to the north, in the centre of which, four or five leagues diſtant, was a rock much reſembling a veſſel under ſail, lying N.7W., and ſeemingly detached from the ſhores; and the third took an eaſterly direction along the continuation of the continent. The laſt occupied our attention, and employed the whole day, which was very rainy and unpleaſant. It was found to be about three quarters of a mile wide, irregularly extending N. 80 E. for two leagues, and then towards the north-eaſt for four miles further, where it terminated in the uſual manner, in latitude in 55° 18½′, longitude 229° 29½′; having a bay or cove on its eaſtern ſhore, which, in an E. S. E. direction, approached within about two miles of the northern part of Bocas de Quadra.

The ſurrounding country conſiſted of a huge maſs of ſteep, barren, rocky mountains, deſtitute of ſoil; whoſe ſummits were perpetually covered with ſnow. Excepting at the head of the arm where the land was low, theſe mountains roſe in nearly perpendicular cliffs from the water's edge, producing only a few ſcattered dwarf trees.

Not far from the ſpot on which we had dined, and

and near the ruins of a few temporary huts of the natives, we found a box about three feet ſquare, and a foot and a half deep, in which were the remains of a human ſkeleton, which appeared, from the confuſed ſituation of the bones, either to have been cut to pieces, or thruſt with great violence into this ſmall ſpace. One or two other coffins, ſimilar to this, had been ſeen in the excurſions of the boats this ſeaſon; but as we had met with ſo few of this deſcription, I was inclined to ſuppoſe that this mode of depoſiting their dead is practiſed only in reſpect to certain perſons of their ſociety, ſince, if it had been the general uſage, we ſhould in all probability have more frequently noticed them.

By the evening we reached the main inlet again, where, on a point which I named POINT TROLLOP, in a direction from point Nelſon N. 20 W. diſtant a league and a half, we reſted for the night, and the next morning ſtarted at an early hour.

Having advanced about a mile along the continental ſhore, we again quitted the main branch of the inlet, and entered a very narrow channel, in ſome places navigable only for boats and canoes. This extended, with little deviation, N. 7 W. ſeven miles, when it again communicated with the branch of the inlet, making the weſtern ſhore two long narrow iſlands. The ſouthern-

moſt

moſt is about half a league long. A ſmall round iſland lies off the north-weſt point of the moſt northern, from whence we again ſaw the remarkable rock reſembling a ſhip under ſail, before mentioned, lying N. 22 W. near a league diſtant, having between it and the continental ſhore ſeveral rocks and iſlets. Its ſituation and elevation, if acceſſible, promiſed to afford us an excellent view of the inlet; and its ſingular pyramidical appearance from this point of view invited our curioſity. We reached this rock about ſeven, and found the main inlet, (whoſe ſides were compact for four or five leagues, excepting in the appearance of an opening lying N. 37 E. about a league from us) to take nearly a north direction, maintaining a width from two to three miles. On the baſe of this ſingular rock, which, from its reſemblance to the Light Houſe rock off Plymouth, I called the NEW EDDYSTONE, we ſtopped to breakfaſt, and whilſt we were thus engaged, three ſmall canoes, with about a dozen of the natives, landed and approached us unarmed, and with the utmoſt good humour accepted ſuch preſents as were offered to them, making ſigns, in return, that they had brought nothing to diſpoſe of, but inviting us, in the moſt preſſing manner, to their habitations; where, they gave us to underſtand, they had fiſh ſkins, and other things in great abundance, to barter for

for our commodities; amongſt which blue cloth ſeemed to be the moſt eſteemed. They pointed out the ſituation of their reſidence to be on the eaſtern ſhore; but as that was behind us, and as we had no time for unneceſſary delays, their civil intreaties were declined, and we departed from the new Eddyſtone, which is certainly a very remarkable rock. Its circumference at its baſe is about fifty yards, ſtanding perpendicularly on a ſurface of fine, dark coloured ſand. It is intirely detached, at the diſtance of two miles from the eaſtern, and one from the weſtern ſhore of the inlet, in latitude 55° 29′, longitude 229° 15′. Its ſurface is uneven, and its diameter regularly decreaſes to a few feet at its apex, which is nearly flat, and ſeemed to be in every direction perpendicular to the centre of its baſe; its height, by a rude meaſurement, was found to be upwards of two hundred and fifty feet. The fiſſures and ſmall chaſms in its ſides, quite up to its ſummit, afforded nouriſhment to ſome ſmall pine trees and various ſhrubs. The ſouth and eaſtern part of its baſe is an intire bed of ſand; to the north, about two hundred yards from it, extended a ledge of rocks, that ſtretched a ſmall diſtance, and was viſible only at low tide, beyond which the bottom was unfathomable with our lines.

The natives attended us for a ſhort time, but finding that our courſe was not directed towards their

W. Alexander del. from a Sketch taken on the Spot by F. Nelson

H. T. Pouncy Sculpt.

The New EDDYSTONE, or BHEM'S CANAL.

London Published May 1st 1795 by R. Edwards New Bond Street J. Edwards Pall Mall & G. Robinson Paternoster Row.

their habitations, they retired; after having given us to underſtand by ſigns, that at night we ſhould find the inlet cloſed on all ſides, that we ſhould ſleep at its termination, and requeſted that on our return we would viſit their habitations.

We ſoon arrived at the point that had in appearance formed an opening in the eaſtern ſhore, and found that our conjectures had been well founded; it being the ſouth point of a branch, in general about three quarters of a mile wide, irregularly extending N. 53 E. two leagues, with a cove on the ſouthern ſhore, and forming at the above extent two other coves; one in a direction S. 24 E. two miles and a half long, the other north, two miles long, terminating in latitude 55° 37½′, longitude 229° 29′. The examination of this inſignificant branch, winding between an immenſe body of high, barren, ſnowy mountains, occupied the remainder of the day. About ten at night we reached the main inlet, and took up our abode until the next morning, Saturday the 10th, at a point on the continental ſhore.

The weather being again fair and pleaſant, we early directed our way along the continental ſhore, which was nearly ſtraight and compact, and trending about N. 5. W. About our time of breakfaſt, we arrived at the ſouth point of another of thoſe arms, about half a mile wide,

which had hitherto employed the major part of our time to ſo little purpoſe.

Our ſituation at this juncture required ſome attention. The time was expired for which our proviſions had been ſupplied, and we were now one hundred and twenty miles from the ſhips by the neareſt route we could purſue. It was extremely mortifying to reflect, that after all our exertions, no one point had been gained to facilitate the progreſs of the veſſels; as the way by which we had advanced thus far was infinitely too intricate for them; and if the want of proviſions ſhould now oblige us to return before we could determine the extent of this ſpacious inlet, which ſtill continued to be between two and three miles wide, our labours would become ineffectual, becauſe it would be neceſſary that the ſame ſpace ſhould be traverſed again, to accompliſh what we might be compelled to leave unfiniſhed.

Under theſe conſiderations, and well knowing from experience that all the ſmall branches leading to the eaſtward either terminate at the foot of the lofty range of rugged mountains, or elſe form into iſlands parts of the ſhores of theſe inlets; I determined to decline their further examination, and to proceed in the main channel to aſcertain the truth of the information derived from

from the natives, or to discover some eligible passage, by which the vessels might advance towards the extent of our present researches. Our prospect of succeeding in this particular was not very flattering. We lost no time, however, in making the best of our way; and from the entrance of this arm, which is situated in latitude 55° 41′, longitude 229° 16′, as we advanced up the main inlet, the general opinion seemed to support the account of the natives; and that the evening would certainly bring us to its final termination. The water was of a very light colour, not very salt, and the interior country of the western shore rose to rugged mountains, little inferior in height to those on the eastern side; which we knew to be a continuation of the continent, now taking a direction N. 35 W. In the forenoon we passed a small cluster of rocks and islets a mile in extent, lying in the line of the eastern shore, at the distance of about half a mile from it. The latitude at noon I observed to be 55° 44′; and soon afterwards we passed a small opening, that appeared to form a bay half a mile wide, and about a mile deep, in a north-east direction. As we pursued our route in the afternoon, the shores, which were no where more than two miles asunder, took a more westerly direction, affording some small bays and coves.

The weather being calm and pleasant, we

made a tolerable progreſs until late in the evening, when we arrived at a point in latitude 55° 50′, longitude 228° 54½′; and although the night was too far advanced to ſee diſtinctly about us, yet we had no doubt of our having reached the confluence of this inlet with two other branches, lying nearly at right angles to it. A freſh breeze blew up the branch leading to the ſouth-weſt till after dark; this I conſidered as the ſea breeze, indicating our vicinity to the exterior coaſt; or poſſibly, our approach to wider channels leading more immediately towards the ocean. The whiteneſs and freſhneſs of the water, with other circumſtances common to our general obſervation, preſented themſelves however in oppoſition to this opinion; and gave us ſome reaſon to believe that we ſhould be obliged to return by the ſame track we had come. Such was the uncertainty with which, in general, all our conjectures were attended, from the various appearances that occurred in exploring this country.

I felt much regret that I had left unexamined the ſmall branch we had ſeen in the morning, and the bay we had paſſed in the courſe of the afternoon; as theſe reſearches would have completely aſcertained the continental ſhore to this point, which I diſtinguiſhed by the name of Point Fitzgibbon. I determined, however, to purſue the branch that now appeared to the north-

north-eaſt, and ſeemed of ſome extent; as, ſhould this be found to terminate, there would be little reaſon to ſuppoſe, even if we had been able to examine them, that the others would have led to any thing of importance.

The next morning, Sunday the 11th, we accordingly proceeded; the north-eaſt branch was found in general to be about a mile wide; and keeping on its ſouthern ſhore, which is much indented with ſmall bays; at half-paſt ſix we arrived at its termination in latitude 56° 1½′, longitude 229° 1′, by low land; through which two or three ſmall rivulets appeared to flow over a bank of mud, ſtretching from the head of the arm, and reaching from ſide to ſide, on which was lodged a conſiderable quantity of drift wood. The water was perfectly freſh, extremely muddy, and the whole ſurface was ſtrewed over with ſalmon, either dead, or in the laſt ſtages of their exiſtence. Many had life ſufficient to give them motion, though wanting vital powers to keep them beneath the ſurface of the water. In the courſe of this excurſion great numbers of theſe fiſh had been ſeen, not only in all the arms, but in almoſt every run of freſh water, particularly near the terminations of the ſeveral inlets, where they were innumerable, though moſt of them were in a ſickly condition. We had no difficulty to take as many of the beſt as we were inclined

to make uſe of; they however had little of the colour, and nothing of the flavor of ſalmon, and were very inſipid and indifferent food. They were all ſmall, of one ſort, and were called by us *hunch-backed* ſalmon; from an excreſcence that roſe along the upper part of the backs of the male fiſh, where the back fins are inſerted. This protuberance is much thinner than the body of the fiſh, which below it takes nearly a cylindrical form. Theſe were the worſt eating fiſh; the females were not ſo deformed, though the mouths of both were made in a kind of hook, reſembling the upper mandible of a hawk. The ſickly condition of theſe fiſh appeared to be conſequent on the ſeaſon of their ſpawning, and may poſſibly be occaſioned by their exertions, in forcing their way up the runs of freſh water, againſt the impetuoſity of the torrents that ruſh into the ſea; by which means they had evidently received many bruiſes and other injuries. If any juſt concluſion is to be drawn from the appearance of the immenſe numbers found dead, not only in the water, but lodged on the ſhores below high water mark, it ſhould ſeem that their death takes place immediately after ſpawning.

Having traced the north-eaſt extent of this branch, and finding it only to form a deep bay (which obtained the name of BURROUGH'S BAY,) we returned along the northern ſhore, which

which took a direction ſomewhat irregularly S. 53 W. down the ſouth-weſterly branch, to a point on which I obſerved the latitude to be 55° 54′, longitude 228° 46′. At this ſtation, which I call Point Lees, the width of the ſouth-weſt channel was decreaſed to leſs than a mile, and from hence its north-eaſt point of entrance, which I named Point Whaley, lies N. 68 E. diſtant four miles.

As we advanced, the colour of the water gradually, though ſlowly, turned dark; and the wind blowing freſh from the ſouth-weſt, ſtill cheriſhed the hope that the land, forming the weſtern ſide of the extenſive northern arm we had navigated from point Alava to point Whaley, and ſouthern ſides of this ſouth-weſterly branch, would be found to compoſe an extenſive iſland, and that we ſhould obtain a paſſage to the ſhips by the route we were then purſuing.

On this point was found the remains of a deſerted village, the largeſt of any I had yet ſeen for ſome time, and ſo conſtructed as to contain, by our eſtimation, at leaſt three or four hundred people, who appeared to have quitted it not many months before. Shortly after noon, we reached a narrow opening on the northern ſhore leading to the northward; this was paſſed by unexamined, and we ſtopped to dine about a mile to the ſouth-weſt of it; and in a direction S. 63 W.

diſtant about a league from the deſerted village. We ſoon proceeded again, and by eight in the evening arrived at a point on the ſouthern ſhore in latitude 55° 50′, longitude 228° 30′

The doubts we had entertained reſpecting our ſituation were now in a great meaſure ſatisfied, for the water had again nearly reſumed its oceanic taſte and colour; and the channel which from hence turned ſharp to the ſouth, ſeemed to widen in that direction. A point on the northern ſhore lying N. 49 E. about a mile diſtant, formed the ſouth-eaſt point of a ſmall opening, that appeared to branch off in two directions; one leading to the north, the other to the E. N. E.; the latter having the appearance of communicating with that ſeen in the afternoon, making the land on which we had dined in that caſe an iſland. About nine o'clock we took up our abode for the night, and on the following morning, Monday the 12th, proceeded to the ſouthward, with little doubt of finding by that courſe our way back to the ſtation of the veſſels; from whence we were now at leaſt one hundred and forty miles diſtant. The weather being calm and hazy, prevented our ſeeing diſtinctly the ſurrounding regions, yet we were able to diſcern two openings on the weſtern ſhore, leading towards the north-weſt. The ſouthernmoſt of theſe ſeemed ſpacious, and about two miles in width. South of this opening the weſtern

weſtern ſhore appeared to be nearly compact, with one or two ſmall bays only, and a few detached iſlets lying at a diſtance from it; whilſt the eaſtern ſhore, along which we paſſed, was conſiderably broken. Its ſeveral inlets however were diſregarded, as we had barely time to obtain at the different ſtations the neceſſary angles for fixing the general outline of the ſhores of this channel, whoſe width as we advanced appeared to increaſe from one to nearly two leagues.

As our route was directed to one of theſe neceſſary ſtations, ſome of the natives were obſerved in their canoes near the ſhore; four of theſe canoes appearing to be large and well manned, went towards the launch, then ſome diſtance aſtern of us; and by their ſinging, which we heard, appeared to be very peaceably inclined. We were alſo viſited by a ſmall canoe containing only two of the natives, who approached us without heſitation, and with the greateſt good humour accepted ſuch trifling preſents as were offered to them, and made known our friendly behaviour to ſome of their aſſociates who were ſtill on the ſhore. Theſe, apparently at the inſtance of the other two, came off in two ſmall canoes, that juſt reached us as we were putting on ſhore for the purpoſe of taking the requiſite angles. Their behaviour was civil and inoffenſive, and they ſeemd equally well ſatisfied with the preſents that were diſtributed

diſtributed amongſt them. They offered their ſkins and other commodities to barter, which were accordingly exchanged; and thus, without the leaſt apprehenſion on our parts of any evil deſign in theſe people, who like moſt of the natives we had lately ſeen were well armed, I landed, leaving Mr. Puget in the yawl, uſing his endeavours to entertain our new viſitors. In a little time they became extremely clamorous, and were hallowing to the large canoes that were near the launch. On my return into the boat, Mr. Puget informed me that the natives had betrayed a very thieviſh diſpoſition, and that he had great reaſon to ſuſpect they were inclined to be turbulent. I immediately ordered the boat from off the ſhore, hoping by that means to get quit of them, but in this attempt they were exceſſively troubleſome; the number of their canoes was by this time four or five, in theſe they laid faſt hold by the boat's quarters, calling out "*Winnee watter*"; though at our ſolicitations they frequently quitted their hold, but which they almoſt inſtantly again reſumed; we had however put off from the rocks, and had partly got the uſe of our oars, without being obliged to reſort to any hoſtile meaſures, when the largeſt of the canoes, under the ſteerage of an old woman, with a remarkably large lip ornament, laid us on board acroſs the bow; this vixen inſtantly ſnatched up the lead line that

was

was lying there, and lashed her canoe with it to the boat; whilst a young man, appearing to be the chief of the party, seated himself in the bow of the yawl, and put on a mask resembling a wolf's face, compounded with the human countenance. About this time the Indian who had first visited us, watching his opportunity, stole a musket out of the boat. Our situation was now become very critical and alarming; we had discovered too late the treacherous designs of these people, and to add to our embarrassment, the launch was yet too far distant to afford us any immediate succour. The only chance we had for our preservation, was, if possible, to ward off the blow by a kind of parley, until our friends might come up, who were hastening with their utmost exertions to our assistance. With these ideas, I went forward with a musket in my hand in order to speak to the chief; on which the surrounding Indians, about fifty in number, seized their daggers, brandished their spears, and pointed them towards us in all directions. I was not yet without hopes of effecting an amicable separation, without being under the necessity of resorting to extremities. The chief instantly quitted the boat at my request, and gave me to understand by signs, that if I would lay down my musket, his people would lay down their arms; on my disposing of my gun, the conditions were complied with

with on all ſides, and tranquillity appeared likely to be reſtored; nor do I believe that any thing further would have happened, had they not been inſtigated by the vociferous efforts of their female conductreſs; who ſeemed to put forth all the powers of her turbulent tongue to excite, or rather to compel the men, to act with hoſtility towards us. Her language appeared to have the moſt effect upon thoſe who were towards the ſtern of our boat, and who were likewiſe greatly encouraged by a very ferocious looking old man in a middling ſized canoe. This old fellow, aſſiſted by his companions, ſeized hold of our oars on the ſtarboard ſide, and prevented their being uſed. Obſerving this, and that the ſpears were again brandiſhing in that quarter, I again made ſigns for peace, and went immediately aft; where I found Mr. Puget uſing his utmoſt endeavours to accompliſh the ſame deſirable object, which ſeemed once more likely to take place by their laying down their arms a ſecond time.

This poſture of affairs continued however but for a few moments. I had ſcarcely turned round, before I ſaw the ſpears, in the canoe which contained the chief and the old woman, all in motion; but on my ſtepping forward they were again dropped. Whilſt I was thus engaged, the Indians near the ſtern of the boat became very troubleſome; and, as I was paſſing back along the

the boat, a general commotion ſeemed to have taken place; ſome ſpears were thruſt, one or two of which paſſed very near me, and the Indians, in all directions, began to ſeize all the moveables in our boat that they could poſſibly reach, and to commit other acts of violence. Our deſtruction now ſeemed almoſt inevitable; as I could hardly flatter myſelf that the force we had to oppoſe againſt the number that ſurrounded us, and, as it were, held us ſo completely within their power, would have been ſufficient to make them retire.

By this time, however, which was about ten minutes from my return to the boat, the launch had arrived within piſtol-ſhot; and being now thoroughly ſatisfied that our forbearance had given them confidence, and that our deſire for peace had rather ſtimulated them to acts of temerity than diſſuaded them from their hoſtile intentions; and ſeeing no alternative left for our preſervation againſt numbers ſo ſuperior, but by making uſe of the coercive means we had in our power, I gave directions to fire; this inſtantly taking effect from both boats, was, to my great aſtoniſhment, attended with the deſired effect, and we had the happineſs of finding ourſelves immediately relieved from a ſituation of the moſt imminent danger.

Thoſe in the ſmall canoes jumped into the ſea, whilſt

whilſt thoſe in the large ones, by getting all on one ſide, raiſed the oppoſite ſides of their canoes, ſo that they were protected from the fire of the yawl, though they were in ſome meaſure expoſed to that of the launch; and in this manner they ſcrambled ſideways to the ſhore.

The only arms they had left us in the yawl, beſides thoſe in the arm cheſt, were a blunderbuſs, a muſket, a fowling-piece loaded with ſmall ſhot, and a brace of pocket piſtols; the reſt of the arms that had uſually been kept at hand, conſiſting of three muſkets and a fowling-piece, having been ſtolen, in the affray, together with two cartridge-boxes, ſome books, and other articles of little value. The arm cheſt, however, afforded a ſufficient ſupply for our future defence, and were immediately got in readineſs for our protection; whilſt the chaſtiſement I intended to beſtow on theſe treacherous people, by deſtroying their canoes, ſhould be carried into execution. But, as we were pulling towards the ſhore for this purpoſe, I underſtood that two of our boat's crew were very badly wounded, which circumſtance had eſcaped my notice, by their having continued to exert themſelves in their reſpective ſtations; and this very unpleaſant intelligence immediately induced me to decline the puniſhment I had meditated to inflict for the unprovoked aggreſſion of the natives.

The

The Indians, on reaching the ſhore, aſcended the high rocky cliffs of which it is compoſed, from whence they endeavoured to annoy thoſe in the launch by ſtones, ſome of which fell into her at the diſtance of thirty or forty yards from the ſhore, and from whence alſo they fired a muſket. The arms they had ſtolen from our boat were all loaded; beſide theſe, they had fire arms of their own, but I had reaſon to believe they were not charged at the time of their attack upon us, as one of the moſt ſavage-looking fellows amongſt them, juſt as I gave orders to fire, ſnapped his piece at me; but it miſſed fire, and he immediately laid it down, and took up his ſpear with all imaginable compoſure.

The launch was now ordered to join us, and an equal diſtribution of the remaining arms and ammunition was made in both boats. Being now fully prepared to repel any further attack, we reſted on our oars about a quarter of a mile from the precipice the Indians had gained, until Mr. Menzies had dreſſed the wounded men. Robert Betton, in the act of removing the arm cheſt, was firſt wounded in the breaſt, but by his ſeizing the ſpear, he in a great meaſure parried the blow, and deſtroyed its force; but on its being inſtantly repeated, he received a very deep wound in the upper part of his thigh, which was little ſhort of being mortal. George Bridgeman

was

was alſo badly wounded lower down in the thigh, by a ſpear that paſſed quite through, from one ſide to the other. I had the ſatisfaction however to learn from Mr. Menzies, after he had dreſſed the wounds, that he conſidered neither of them likely to be attended with any preſent danger, nor with conſequences that would be inconvenient hereafter.

Betton and Bridgeman had both received their wounds as I was returning the ſecond time to the ſtern of the boat, and juſt before I was compelled to give the order to fire; the former as above ſtated, and the latter in preventing thoſe in the large canoe, lying acroſs our boat's bows, from unſhipping one of the wall-pieces. Their wounds being dreſſed, and births as convenient as circumſtances would admit, one in each boat, being made for our unfortunate ſhip-mates, we departed, giving the point on which we had landed the name of ESCAPE POINT, ſituated in latitude 55° 37′, longitude 228° 30′; and to a ſmall opening about a league to the northward of this point, the name of TRAITOR'S COVE; theſe treacherous people having from thence made their firſt appearance.

From Lieutenant Swaine and Mr. Menzies I learned, that when theſe audacious people firſt approached them in the launch, they behaved with the greateſt friendlineſs and good humour, offering

offering their ſkins for ſale, two of which were thrown into the launch; and in return they accepted any thing that was given them with apparent ſatisfaction. In conſequence of the friendly intercourſe that had taken place, and the avidity of the Indians in their commercial purſuits, they preſſed on the boat to take hold of her, but on this being objected to, and the canoes obliged to keep at a reſpectable diſtance, ſome little diſcontent was obſerved to ſhew itſelf amongſt them. This was attributed to their great eagerneſs for trading, until the canoe conducted by the old virago, who was the only female of the party, finding the launch would not comply with their ſolicitations to ſtop and trade, paddled acroſs the bow of the boat with the intention of ſtopping her progreſs. On this occaſion a muſket was preſented, with menaces that had the deſired effect of making her drop a-ſtern; much againſt the will of the old ſhrew, whoſe deſigns were evidently not of the moſt friendly nature.

It was now deemed expedient to be vigilantly upon their guard, to have all their arms at hand, and to charge ſuch as were unloaded; which was done in the moſt private way, leſt any alarm ſhould be given to the Indians, who were kept by ſigns at a proper diſtance, and only one canoe at a time allowed to come near enough to receive the preſents that were offered; theſe were ac-

cepted with great civility, and the general tenor of their conduct betokened a friendly diſpoſition. In this humour, to all appearance, they paddled haſtily towards the yawl, ſeemingly in conſequence of the invitation of their comrades, who were by this time aſſembled about our boat. Notwithſtanding they were obſerved by the gentlemen in the launch to uſe uncommon exertions for the purpoſe of reaching the yawl, yet their efforts were at firſt attributed to diverſion, or eagerneſs to arrive at a better market; until they obſerved their ſpears to be in motion, when they loſt no time in coming to our relief.

The conduct of theſe people, ſo unlike that of any of the natives we had hitherto met with, inclines the mind to advert to ſome cauſe that could have produced a deportment ſo oppoſite to that which we had in general experienced. I was apprehenſive at firſt, that during my abſence from the boat ſome offence, however inadvertently, had been given; but on inquiry, nothing of the ſort appeared to have happened; on the contrary, to the moment of my return from the ſhore, the Indians had ſpared no pains to impreſs us with the moſt favorable idea of their good intentions, by frequently uttering the word "*Wacon*," ſignifying in their language, *friendſhip*. Their attack upon us ſhould therefore appear, either to have been planned on their firſt ſeeing us, or determined

mined upon in conſequence of our temporizing conduct, which it is eaſy to imagine they would interpret into fear of their ſuperior numbers. Whether their motives were rather to take revenge on us for injuries they may have ſuſtained from other civilized viſitors; or whether they conceived the valuable articles we poſſeſſed, were eaſily to be obtained by theſe means, is difficult to be determined.

It was manifeſtly evident that they had been acquainted with civilized commercial people, by the muſkets and other European commodities in their poſſeſſion; and when we conſidered the particular behaviour of the firſt man who viſited us, we had reaſon to ſuſpect that they had been ill-treated in their traffic with white men. This Indian, by means of ſigns and words too expreſſive to be miſtaken, gave us clearly to underſtand, that they had reaſon to complain of one or more muſkets that they had purchaſed, which burſt into pieces on being fired: a fraud which I know has been practiſed too frequently, not only on this coaſt, but at the Sandwich, and other iſlands in the Pacific Ocean. Theſe defects have not ariſen from ignorance or miſmanagement on the part of the Indians, but from the baſeneſs of the metal and imperfect workmanſhip of the fire-arms. Of this diſhoneſty the chiefs of the Sandwich iſlands moſt loudly complain; and with

great juſtice contend, that the produce of their country, being bartered for ſuch articles, of the very beſt quality, whatever was received by them in exchange, ought to have been ſo likewiſe.

And I am extremely concerned to be compelled to ſtate here, that many of the traders from the civilized world have not only purſued a line of conduct, diametrically oppoſite to the true principles of juſtice in their commercial dealings, but have fomented diſcords, and ſtirred up contentions, between the different tribes, in order to increaſe the demand for theſe deſtructive engines. They have been likewiſe eager to inſtruct the natives in the uſe of European arms of all deſcriptions; and have ſhewn by their own example, that they conſider gain as the only object of purſuit; and whither this be acquired by fair and honorable means, or otherwiſe, ſo long as the advantage is ſecured, the manner how it is obtained ſeems to have been, with too many of them, but a very ſecondary conſideration.

Under a conviction that repeated acts of ſuch injuſtice had taken place, it was not unreaſonable to ſuppoſe, that theſe people, who had experienced the like frauds, ſhould be of opinion that our muſkets, and the other arms that we carried for our protection, were of a ſuperior quality to thoſe they had procured from the traders. This, indeed, was proved by their praiſing ours and comparing

paring them with thoſe in their poſſeſſion; and they might poſſibly from thence have been tempted to treſpaſs on the laws of honeſty, in order to acquire by force thoſe really valuable commodities, which, by fair commercial dealings on their part, they could only procure in a defective ſtate. It may alſo not be impoſſible, that they reconciled amongſt themſelves any acts of violence, which ſhould become neceſſary in order to the attainment of them, as not being leſs offenſive to juſtice, than the impoſitions that had been practiſed upon them by a people who, from every appearance, they might naturally conclude were of the ſame country and connections with us; and that they might thus conſider themſelves juſtified in uſing every artifice of retaliation, to effect their purpoſe.

I cannot however avoid obſerving, that through our want of caution they had, in this inſtance, ſufficient addreſs to ſucceed by their friendly profeſſions, in nearly aſſembling all their force round us, though in the more early part of our voyage, we ſhould have regarded their conduct with much ſuſpicion; particularly their vociferous hallooing to each other, the haſte with which the party came to us from the launch, their throwing overboard their dogs, and other hoſtile preparations that did not eſcape our notice, and would formerly have been deemed ſufficient indications to

have awakened our ſuſpicions, and to have put us completely upon our guard againſt any unfriendly deſign they might have had in contemplation. But, having been ſo long accuſtomed to a ſeries of tranquil intercourſe with the ſeveral different tribes of Indians we had met with, our apprehenſions of any moleſtation from them were totally done away; and that attentive warineſs which had been the firſt object of my concern on coming amongſt theſe rude nations, had latterly been much neglected. For although we had now more arms than we were provided with during the preceding ſummer, namely, two wall-pieces cut ſhort for the purpoſe of being more handy in the boats, each of which was loaded with a dozen piſtol balls, yet theſe as well as ſome of our muſkets, had been ſo neglected by diſuſe, that they were unſerviceable on this preſſing emergency.

The good fortune we had experienced until now, had given me hopes, that an equal ſucceſs would continue to the cloſe of our reſearches; and that I ſhould have the happineſs of concluding our voyage, without being under the painful neceſſity of firing one ſhot in anger.

To what degree our firing did execution, was not aſcertained. Some of the natives were ſeen to fall, as if killed or ſeverely wounded; and great lamentations were heard after they had gained

their

their retreat in the woods, from whence they ſhewed no diſpoſition to renew their attack.

Our route was now uninterruptedly directed acroſs an extenſive bay, in which were ſeveral ſmall openings, appearing to lead to the eaſtward and ſouth-eaſt. About thee o'clock we reached a ſmall iſland lying N. 9 W. from Eſcape point, at the diſtance of five miles. Our progreſs hither had been ſlow, occaſioned by a freſh ſouth-weſt wind, which however was attended with pleaſant weather. The width of the ſoutherly channel we thus purſued, had diminiſhed from being nearly two, to ſcarcely one league; this was occaſioned by an iſland lying about a mile from the eaſtern ſhore, half a league broad, and a league long, in a direction N. 60 E. and S. 60 W. This iſland I named BETTON'S ISLAND, after our wounded ſhipmate; on its north-weſt ſide are ſeveral dangerous rocks, lying half a mile from its ſhore, and between it and the eaſtern ſhore are ſeveral ſmaller iſlands. We traverſed this eaſtern paſſage, and took up our night's abode near a conſpicuous point on the eaſtern ſhore, which I named POINT HIGGINS, after his Excellency Senr Higgins de Vallenar, the preſident of Chili. It is ſituated in latitude 55° 27½′, longitude 228° 25′, from whence a very remarkable projecting point on the oppoſite ſhore lies N. 78 W. diſtant four miles and a

half; and two ſmall iſlands, with ſome trees upon them, S. 40 W. half a league diſtant.

We ſtarted early the next morning, Tueſday the 13th, and were favored with pleaſant weather, though with an adverſe ſoutherly wind. Immediately to the ſouth of point Higgins, we paſſed an opening about two miles wide, and having advanced five miles in a direction S. 10 W. from that point, we reached another, that proved our ſituation to be in the north-eaſt part of the extenſive opening laid down in Senr Caamano's chart, and diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Eſtrecho del Almirante Fuentes, y Entrada de Noſtra Senr del Carmin:* and although the chart in this, as well as in the former inſtance, did not bear any very ſtrong reſemblance to the regions before us, yet it was ſufficient to prove the identity of the place.

Point Higgins evidently formed the north-weſt point of the northern entrance into the Canal de Reviila Gigedo. Its ſouth point, which I called point Vallenar, is the north-weſt extremity of the iſland Gravina, lying from point Higgins S. 8 W. at the diſtance of two miles, and forming the opening above alluded to. From point Vallenar lies a ledge of rocks, parts of which are viſible only at low tide; this ledge nearly joins on to the above two ſmall iſlands. The remarkable

projecting

projecting point, noticed the preceding evening on the weſtern ſhore, is that which I conſidered to be cape Caamano, and is a point of ſeparation, dividing this arm of the ſea into two principal branches; one being that which we had navigated to this ſtation; the other, extending towards the north-weſt, ſeemed to be about four miles wide; and is I ſuppoſe the channel by which Mr. Brown of the Butterworth had found his way to the ocean, in the latitude of 56° 20′. The oppoſite ſhore of Eſtrecho de Fuentes, &c. that is, the ſuppoſed ſtraits of de Fonte, to the ſouthward of cape Caamano, was not more than ſeven or eight miles diſtant, but in the chart before alluded to, it is repreſented to be double that diſtance; and, on comparing the latitude of the points as therein expreſſed, with thoſe reſulting from my obſervations, they were found to differ alſo very materially.

We now entertained no doubt of finding a paſſage to the veſſels by this route; though there was reaſon to expect we ſhould have ſome extent of the exterior coaſt to encounter. The land to the north of the Canal de Revilla Gigedo was now proved to be, what had been before conjectured of it, an extenſive iſland which we had nearly circumnavigated.

On this occaſion I cannot avoid a repetition of my acknowledgments for the generous ſupport we

we received from Senr Quadra, acting under the orders of the Conde de Revilla Gigedo, viceroy of New Spain; as alſo for his Excellency's offers of whatever further aſſiſtance the countries under his authority might afford. In commemoration therefore of his excellency's very kind attention, I have not only adopted the name of the channel after that nobleman, but have further diſtinguiſhed the land to the north of it by the name of the ISLAND OF REVILLA GIGEDO.

Oppoſite to the eaſtern entrance into the channel is ſituated the Bocas de Quadra; and as I had always regretted that no opportunity was taken to commemorate the weighty obligations conferred by Major Behm on the officers and crews of the Reſolution and Diſcovery, whilſt at Kampſchatka in the year 1779, by the introduction of that gentleman's name in the charts of that voyage; I embraced this occaſion to name the channel that ſeparates the iſland of Revilla Gigedo from the continent, BEHM'S CHANNEL. Theſe tributes are of a very inſignificant nature when compared with the merit to which they are offered, and are only to be regarded as memorials to bear teſtimony of the zeal for advancing of ſcience in theſe noble and diſtinguiſhed characters, diſplayed by their friendly and liberal ſupport of thoſe who have been engaged in the ſeveral laborious undertakings projected by his Britannic Majeſty,

Majeſty, for the attainment of a true and perfect geographical knowledge of the earth.

Quitting this ſtation, we continued along the weſt ſide of the iſland of Gravina; where a few rocks extended from the projecting points of its ſhores; theſe are nearly ſtraight and compact, ſtretching S. 13 E. to a point where I obſerved the latitude to be 55° 10′; longitude 228° 28′. From this point, and for two leagues to the north of it, the width of the channel did not exceed a league and a half; but, as we advanced to the ſouth, it again increaſed in its width to two and three leagues. The weſtern ſhore appeared to be much broken, and the land to be more elevated than on the eaſtern ſide, which is of a moderate height, and is covered with wood.

From this ſtation the eaſtern ſhore took a direction S. 30 E. for five miles, and then turned ſhort to the eaſtward and north-eaſt, appearing to divide the iſland of Gravina by a paſſage about two miles wide, in which were ſeen innumerable rocks and rocky iſlets; but the hazineſs of the weather did not permit our acquiring any competent knowledge of them, or of the ſhores forming the paſſage.

I was much inclined to purſue our way home by this channel, as in all probability it would have materially ſhortened our journey, and made it leſs laborious, by following a more direct line, and

and in ſmooth water; but as the main branch ſtill led to the ſouth, it was evidently the moſt proper for the veſſels to navigate, and I was for that reaſon extremely anxious that it ſhould undergo our examination. We therefore paſſed by this opening, and continued our route until near ten o'clock, when we reſted for the night in a ſmall cove near a point, ſituated in latitude 55° 0′ 30″, longitude 228° 40′. This point I named POINT DAVISON, in compliment to Alexander Daviſon, Eſq. the owner of our ſtoreſhip. Here, in conſequence of a ſtrong gale of wind from the ſouth-weſt, attended with a heavy rain, we paſſed a very diſagreeable night. By the dawn of day, Wedneſday the 14th, the wind was leſs violent, and we departed from this unpleaſant ſtation; but the agitation of the ſea much retarded our progreſs, until we paſſed a projecting point of land, which I diſtinguiſhed by the name of POINT PERCY, when we derived ſome tolerable aſſiſtance from our ſails for the firſt time during this excurſion.

Point Percy is the weſtern extremity of a long narrow cluſter of low iſlands, lying S. 5 W. from point Daviſon, diſtant four miles. This cluſter of iſlands and rocks ſeems to extend about five miles in an E. N. E. direction, nearly uniting to the caſtern ſhore, which is much broken both on the north and ſouth of theſe iſlands, and appears

to

to form another diviſion of the iſland of Gravina. From point Percy, the ſouth point of this land, or iſles of Gravina, which I named CAPE NORTHUMBERLAND, in honor of that illuſtrious family, lies S. 65 E. at the diſtance of three leagues. Our courſe was directed thither through ſeveral cluſters of dangerous rocks, lying in all directions a conſiderable diſtance from the ſhore, with very irregular ſoundings from four to thirty fathoms water; the weeds, however, which grow in their neighbourhood, are a ſufficient warning in the *day time* to avoid thoſe dangers.

About noon I landed on a ſmall iſland lying to the ſouth from cape Northumberland, where I obſerved the latitude to be 54° 51½′, longitude 228° 55½′; from this iſland, which is tolerably high, I gained a very diſtinct view of the ſurrounding rocks and breakers in all directions; the outermoſt of theſe towards the north-weſt lies N. 57 W. three miles and a half diſtant, thoſe towards the ſouth-weſt S. 67 W. four miles and a half; the ſouthernmoſt, which were the furtheſt off, ſouth ſix miles and a half; and the ſouth-eaſternmoſt S. 50 E. five miles diſtant. The intermediate ſpaces were occupied by an immenſe number of rocks and breakers. From hence alſo the weſt point of entrance into this arm of the ſea, called by Senr Caamano cape de Chacon, lies S. 67 W. eight or nine leagues, and cape Fox, E. by S. five leagues diſtant.

diſtant. About a mile to the north-eaſtward of us, on a high detached rock, were the remains of a large village, much more expoſed to the inclemency of the weather than any reſidence of the natives I had before ſeen. Here was found a ſepulchre of a peculiar character. It was a kind of vault, formed partly by the natural cavity of the rocks, and partly by the rude artiſts of the country. It was lined with boards, and contained ſome fragments of warlike implements, lying near a ſquare box covered with mats and very curiouſly corded down. This we naturally conjectured contained the remains of ſome perſon of conſequence, and it much excited the curioſity of ſome of our party; but as the further examination could not poſſibly have ſerved any uſeful purpoſe, and might have given umbrage and pain to the friends of the deceaſed, ſhould it be their cuſtom to viſit the repoſitories of their dead, I did not think it right that it ſhould be diſturbed. Not from motives of ſuperſtition as ſome were then pleaſed to ſuppoſe, but from a conviction, that it was highly proper to reſtrain our curioſity, when it tended to no good purpoſe whatever.

Our courſe was directed from hence acroſs the ſouth-eaſt entrance of the Canal de Revilla Gigedo, with a favorable gale, though we were not more fortunate in being able to ſee round us, than when we paſſed the ſame region on the 4th;

for

for immediately after noon the weather became extremely thick and hazy, with intervals of fog; and, towards the evening, a very heavy ſwell rolled from the S. W. and broke upon the ſhores with great violence, and with every other appearance of an approaching ſtorm. Before dark, however, we reached the cove that had afforded us ſhelter under ſimilar circumſtances on the evening of the 3d; here we reſted for the night, which was more temperate than we had reaſon to expect, and early on the following morning, Thurſday the 15th, we again bent our way towards the veſſels.

In the forenoon we reached that arm of the ſea, whoſe examination had occupied our time from the 27th of the preceding to the 2d of this month. The diſtance from its entrance to its ſource is about 70 miles; which, in honor of the noble family of Bentinck, I named PORTLAND'S CHANNEL.

Our proviſions being now ſo nearly exhauſted, that we each dined this day on half a pint of peas, we were under the neceſſity of keeping on our oars, or under ſail, all night; and about ſeven in the morning of Friday the 16th, we arrived on board, much to the ſatisfaction of all parties, as we had now been almoſt intirely confined to the boats for twenty-three days; in which time we had traverſed upwards of 700 geographical miles, without

without having advanced our primary object of tracing the continental boundary, more than 20 leagues from the ſtation of the veſſels. Such were the perplexing, tedious, and laborious means by which alone we were enabled by degrees to trace the north-weſtern limits of the American continent.

Our return was attended with much relief to the feelings of thoſe on board, who had begun to ſuffer the greateſt anxiety for our welfare; all of whom I had the ſatisfaction of finding perfectly well, and alſo that the ſeveral requiſite ſervices were completed, and that the weather had been ſufficiently clear to admit of ſuch aſtronomical obſervations being procured as were ſatisfactory for all our purpoſes.

By the timely aſſiſtance, and the great care that had been taken of the two wounded men, who were each valuable in their reſpective ſtations, they were both in a fair way of recovery; and as we had no object to detain us longer in this ſituation, I gave directions that every thing ſhould be taken from the ſhore, and the veſſels got in readineſs to proceed down the inlet in the morning.

Mr. Johnſtone had returned on the 30th of July. I learned from him, that on his quitting the ſhip he had been greatly retarded in his progreſs ſouthward, by ſtrong breezes that prevailed from that quarter, and that it was not until five

in

in the evening of the 24th, that he and his party reached the northernmoſt opening, or bay, that we had paſſed by in the ſhip. They uſed their utmoſt endeavors to commence their ſurvey on the continental ſhore at point Maſkelyne; but the wind, attended with much ſea, being adverſe to this deſign, they entered this opening, in order to proſecute the further examination of it, until the weather might become more moderate. This engaged but little of their time, as it proved to be only a ſpacious bay, with a very ſhallow bank extending from its ſhores in all directions; along this they rowed with ſcarcely a ſufficient depth of water for the boats, until they arrived at its north-eaſt end, when the water ſuddenly deepened from five feet to two and five fathoms, and then as ſuddenly became ſhallow again. The bank, which was flat a long way from the ſhore quite round the bay, prevented their landing for the night, and obliged them to come to a grapnel and reſt in the boats. The ſmall opening in the ſhallow bank was the mouth of a little river, not exceeding in width, according to Mr. Johnſtone's eſtimation, a ſhip's length; and from every appearance it ſeemed to be navigable only for canoes. Through this narrow entrance both the flood and ebb tide ruſhed with great force, but more particularly the latter; and though it is not more than four miles from the

main arm, where the water is in all reſpects completely oceanic, that which was diſcharged here at the latter part of the ebb was perfectly freſh. The natives, who had viſited the ſhips when in its vicinity, now paid their reſpects to the boats, and by repeating their viſit in the night, occaſioned ſome little alarm to the party. They had ſoon, however, the ſatisfaction of being convinced, that theſe Indians had no inhoſpitable deſign; for, on their being made ſenſible that their attendance was unſeaſonable, they immediately retired, after throwing ſome fiſh into one of the boats. On the Indians firſt meeting our party in the evening, they had been deſired to procure them ſome fiſh; this they promiſed to do, and it is therefore charitable to ſuppoſe, that this was the object of their late viſit.

In the morning of the 25th, being aſſiſted by a ſtrong ebb tide, they quitted this ſmall river, which, with the other in port Eſſington obſerved in Mr. Whidbey's late excurſion, are the only two ſtreams that had yet been diſcovered to the north of the river Columbia. Theſe are too inſignificant to be dignified by the name of rivers, and in truth ſcarcely deſerve the appellation of rivulets; but ſhould it hereafter be thought expedient, in ſupport of the late prevailing conceits, and to eſtabliſh the pretended diſcoveries of De Font, De Fonta, or De Fuentes, that one of theſe

brooks

brooks ſhould be conſidered as the Rio de los Reys leading into lake Bell, I muſt beg leave to premiſe, that neither of their entrances will be met with under the parallels of 43, 53, or 63 degrees of north latitude; theſe being the ſeveral different poſitions aſſigned to the entrance of this moſt famous Rio de los Reys, by ſpeculative cloſet navigators.

Had any river or opening in the coaſt exiſted near either the 43d or 53d parallel of north latitude, the plauſible ſyſtem that has been erected would moſt likely have been deemed perfect; but, unfortunately for the great ingenuity of its *hypothetical projectors,* our *practical labours* have thus far made it totter; the poſition of the former ſtream, ſeen by Mr. Whidbey, falling into port Eſſington, being in latitude 54° 15′, that of the latter, in latitude 54° 59′; neither ofwhich will correſpond with any of the poſitions above mentioned.

The 25th was wholly employed by Mr. Johnſtone's party in reaching point Maſkelyne, where the next morning they re-commenced the ſurvey of the continental ſhore from this point, purſuing it up a branch that took immediately a ſouth-eaſt direction from it, until late in the afternoon, when it was found to terminate in latitude 54° 20′, longitude 230° 21′. Its ſhores approach within about half a mile of the north-eaſt part of port Effington. The ſouth-weſt ſhores of this

arm were nearly ſtraight and compact, its general width from one and a half to two miles, excepting about ſix or ſeven miles within the entrance, where it was much narrower. From the head of this branch they returned along the north-eaſt ſhore, and about dark entered a narrow opening, which, on the morning of the 27th, was found to ſtretch irregularly, firſt towards the north and N. W. near four miles, and then to the E. N. E. to latitude 54° 31½′, longitude 230° 16′. This branch, generally preſerving the width of a mile, decreaſed at the end of its north-weſterly courſe, by the projection of two points, to about 50 fathoms. The point extending from the weſtern ſhore is a remarkably ſteep, rocky precipice, and at high water becomes an iſland. This had formerly been appropriated to the reſidence of a very numerous tribe of Indians, whoſe habitations were now fallen into decay, but it ſtill retained the appearance of having been one of the moſt conſiderable and populous villages that Mr. Johnſtone had yet ſeen. On their return its entrance was reached about noon; and the latitude obſerved there was 54° 24′, longitude 230° 10′.

As it was in this arm that Mr. Brown had found occaſion to chaſtize the natives by cannonading their village, our party was much ſurprized that not a ſingle inhabitant ſhould have been ſeen,

ſince

ſince thoſe who had viſited them on the 24th at night; this induced a more minute examination of the ſhores, and in the morning of the 28th, their attention was more particularly directed to thoſe of that bay in which as they had underſtood the affray had happened. At the head of it was found a ſmall projecting rock, on which were the remains of a few Indian habitations that appeared to have been very recently deſerted. The holes where the ſhot had made their way through the houſes, proved it to be the identical place deſcribed by Mr. Brown.

As they kept along the eaſt or continental ſhore, they arrived in the main inlet by a narrow channel about half a mile long, and about two miles to the eaſtward of the place where they had entered it, making the intermediate land an iſland, a league long, and half a league broad. Behind this iſland was a ſmall arm extending to the ſouth-eaſt, about two miles, and then to the north-eaſt about twice that diſtance. The following day another ſmall arm about three quarters of a mile wide was entered in latitude 54° 45′, longitude 229° 50½′; which, after ſtretching four miles to the N. N. E. divided into two branches, one taking a courſe of about a league N. by E. where it joined the main inlet, making the weſtern land an iſland lying about N. N. E. and S. S. W. five miles in length, and half a

league broad; the other extending irregularly towards the S. E. where, in latitude 54° 40½′, longitude 230° 13′, it terminated in low marshy land, like the generality of the others which we had explored.

The survey of this arm occupied the party the whole of the 29th, and on the 30th they entered the only opening remaining unexamined. Its S.W. point of entrance, off which lie some rocky islets, is situated in latitude 54° 51½′, longitude 229° 57′; this is about a mile in width, and terminated at the distance of about six miles from its entrance, in a direction N. 50 E.

Having thus accomplished the service they were sent to perform, Mr. Johnstone returned with his party towards the ships, where they arrived about nine in the evening, after experiencing, during this excursion, nearly an uninterrupted series of fair and pleasant weather.

Nothing of any note having occurred during my absence, I shall conclude this chapter by the insertion of the astronomical and nautical observations made at this place; and, in consequence of our having been so fortunate as to be able to obtain those that were essential for correcting our former survey, and for our future regulation in that respect, this branch obtained the name of OBSERVATORY INLET; and the cove, where the vessels were stationed, that of SALMON COVE; from

from the abundance of that kind of fish that were there taken.

ASTRONOMICAL AND NAUTICAL OBSERVATIONS.

Longitude of the observatory, by Kendall's chronometer, on the 24th of July, according to the Restoration-bay rate -	230°	53′	15″
Arnold's No. 14, by the same rate -	230	9	45
Ditto, No. 176, ditto - -	230	27	30
Ditto, No. 82, ditto, on board the Chatham	230	10	

Longitude of the observatory, deduced from lunar distances,

9 sets taken by Mr. Whidbey, on 27th July, ☉ east of ☾ - -	229°	56′	37″
15 sets by ditto, on 28th July, ☉ east of ☾	230	7	9
16 ditto, 29, ditto,	230	9	25
12 ditto, 30, ditto,	230	8	59
6 ditto, 31, ditto,	230	4	47
12 ditto, 11th Aug. ☉ west of ☾	230	34	34
16 ditto, 12, ditto	230	36	16
12 ditto, 15, ditto	230	26	49
The mean of 98 sets, *collectively* taken - -	230	15	32
12 sets by Mr. Baker, 28th July, ☉ east of ☾	230	4	27
16 ditto, 29, ditto	229	58	33
12 ditto, 30, ditto	230	10	
12 ditto, 11th Aug. ☉ west of ☾	230	34	36
12 ditto, 12, ditto	230	12	12
12 ditto, 15, ditto	230	25	2
The mean of 76 sets, *collectively* taken - -	230	15	10
9 sets by Mr. Orchard, 27th July, ☉ east of ☾	230	7	5
12 ditto, 28, ditto	230	4	41
16 ditto, 29, ditto	229	55	25
10 ditto, 30, ditto	230	13	16

12	ditto,	11th Aug.	☉ weſt of ☾	230°	38′	54″
16	ditto,	12,	ditto	230	5	28
8	ditto,	15,	ditto	230	16	36
The mean of 13 ſets *collectively* taken			- -	230	21	20
2 ſets by Mr. Ballard,		27th July,	☉ eaſt of ☾	229	46	45
12	ditto,	28,	ditto	330	7	48
16	ditto,	29,	ditto	230	2	39
6	ditto,	30,	ditto	230	15	7
12	ditto,	11th Aug.	☉ weſt of ☾	230	34	23
12	ditto,	12,	ditto	230	31	41
12	ditto,	15,	ditto	230	17	48
The mean of 72 ſets, *collectively* taken			- -	230	16	39
6 ſets, by Mr. Pigot,		30th July,	☉ eaſt of ☾	230	13	12
6	ditto,	31,	ditto	230	2	55
5	ditto,	12th Aug.	☉ weſt of ☾	230	22	21
The mean of 17 ſets, *collectively* taken			- -	230	12	8
The mean of the whole, amounting to 346 ſets, each ſet, as uſual, containg 6 obſervations, *collectively* taken			- -	230	16	30
Latitude, by 12 meridional altitudes of the ſun, and one meridional altitude of a ſtar, differing from 55° 15′ to 55° 16½′, gave a mean reſult of			- - -	55	15	34
Allowing the true longitude of the obſervatory to be 230° 16′ 30″, and by ten days' correſponding altitudes, Kendall's chronometer was, at noon on the 15th of Auguſt, found to be faſt of mean time at Grenwich				2h	32′	15″ 42‴
And gaining, per day, on mean time, at the rate of			- - -		24	23

Arnold's

Arnold's No. 14, faſt of mean time at Greenwich - - -	2^h	20′	46″ 42‴
And gaining, per day, at the rate of -			19 37
Arnold's No 176, faſt of mean time at Grenwich - -	5	37	13 42
And gaining, per day, at the rate of -			42 54
Arnold's No. 82, faſt of mean time at ditto	6	39	2 42
And gaining, per day - -			32 25
The variation of the magnetic needle, by four compaſſes, on ſhore, in 40 ſets of azimuths, differing from 22° 16′ to 28° 16′, gave a mean reſult of -	25°	18′	eaſtwardly.
The vertical inclination of the magnetic needle was,			
Marked end North, face Eaſt -	74	33	
Ditto ditto, Weſt -	76	33	
Marked end South, face Eaſt -	75	53	
Ditto ditto, Weſt -	76	47	
Mean inclination of marine dipping needle - -	75	54½	

The tide was obſerved to riſe generally about 16 feet, and to be high water 1^h 8′ after the moon paſſed the meridian.

N. B. The longitude of the ſeveral ſtations between Reſtoration bay and Obſervatory inlet are corrected by the obſervations made at the latter place.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER VI.

Quit Obſervatory Inlet—Proceed to the North-weſt Deſcription of Port Stewart—Viſited by the Natives—Account of two Boat Excurſions.

THE route by which the veſſels had advanced to Salmon cove, being infinitely better for them to purſue towards cape Caamano, than the intricate channel through which I had paſſed in the boats, we weighed with the intention of directing our courſe thus about ſix in the morning of Saturday the 17th; but having a ſtrong gale from the ſouthward, we made little progreſs windward.

On heaving up the beſt bower anchor, we found the cable nearly divided, and although this cable had been very little uſed, it was intirely worn out; under this circumſtance, I thought we were very fortunate in ſaving the anchor, which, had the cable broke, muſt have fallen to a fathomleſs depth.

By eight in the evening, we had advanced about ſeven miles from Salmon cove, where we anchored for the night, near ſome rocks on the weſtern ſhore, in 85 fathoms water, and ſteadied with

with a hawſer to the trees on the ſhore. At five the following morning, Sunday the 18th, we again made ſail with the tide in our favor, but with a ſtrong unfavorable gale from the ſouthward, with ſqually and miſty weather; and, notwithſtanding the wind was very powerful, the ſhip was ſo much affected by counter currents, that both ſtaying and wearing were attended with many diſappointments, and accompliſhed with great difficulty. Theſe very unpleaſant interruptions conſtantly attended our navigating this broken region. The Chatham drew three feet leſs water only than the Diſcovery; and it is a circumſtance worthy of remark, that ſhe but ſeldom felt, and never in an equal degree, the influence of theſe contending ſtreams, by which we had been ſo continually annoyed. Theſe were ſometimes indicated by ripplings on the ſurface of the water, but at others we felt their effect, though there were no viſible ſigns of their exiſtence.

As we paſſed the ſmall rivulet that Mr. Johnſtone had viſited, we again obſerved the ſea to be covered, to the depth of two or three feet, by a very light coloured muddy water, under which it evidently retained its oceanic colour and qualities.

The Indians, inhabiting the neighbourhood, approached us without fear, and ſeemed very friendly

friendly diſpoſed, but no one of them would accompany us to the oppoſite ſhore; where, about three in the afternoon, on the flood-tide making againſt us, we anchored in 45 fathoms water, and, as before, ſteadied by a hawſer to the trees. During the afternoon the wind blew ſtrong from the ſouthward, and our time was employed in replacing our diſabled cable with a new one. A want of wind, and the flood-tide, prevented our weighing until nine the following morning, Monday the 19th, when, with the ebb tide, we again proceeded, but did not reach the entrance of Obſervatory inlet until two o'clock in the morning of Tueſday the 20th; a diſtance of not more than 13 leagues from Salmon cove.

The weſt point of Obſervatory inlet I diſtinguiſhed by calling it POINT WALES, after my much-eſteemed friend, Mr. Wales, of Chriſt's Hoſpital; to whoſe kind inſtruction, in the early part of my life, I am indebted for that information which has enabled me to traverſe and delineate theſe lonely regions.

Having again reached Chatham's ſound, we lay to until day-light, when our courſe was directed along the northern ſhore, to the ſouthward of the iſlets and rocks that lie off cape Fox, paſſing between two and three miles of the north ſide of Dundas's iſland, along which are a great number of rocks, W. by S. three miles from its north-

north-weſt point, which is ſituated in latitude 54° 38′, and longitude 229° 20′, lies a ſmaller iſland, ſurrounded by many rocks; it appeared to be about two leagues in circuit, and is called in Senr Caamano's chart, the Iſle de Zayas. A favorable breeze now attended us; and, by our obſervations, the latitude at noon was 54° 44′, longitude 228° 59′. In this ſituation, the north ſide of Dundas's iſland bore, by compaſs, from N. 80 E. to S. 82 E.; the iſland of Zayas, S. 55 E. to S. 73 E.; diſtant three or four leagues; the ſouthernmoſt of the rocks, lying off cape Northumberland N. 89 W., three miles and a half; (this is a round lump of barren rock, very ſmall, always above water, and which has ſome breakers lying at a little diſtance off its ſouth-eaſt ſide;) and the ſouth-eaſternmoſt of thoſe rocks N. 22 W. This laſt lies from the ſouth rock N. 43 E., diſtant four miles and a half, and is a low, flat, double rock, always above water, and has much broken ground in its neighbourhood.

In the afternoon we paſſed the ſouth-weſternmoſt of the above rocks. Theſe latter are two ſmall rocks, above water, with much broken ground to the north and north-eaſt of them, and in a direct line towards the ſouth-eaſternmoſt rocks; they bear by compaſs, from the ſouth rock, N. 44 W., five miles and a half diſtant. Between theſe and the eaſtern ſhore lie many dangerous

rocks

rocks and breakers; but as we paſſed the ſouth rock, I did not obſerve any danger to the north of it, between it and the other rocks; where the channel, to all appearance, ſeemed to be as free from impediments, as that which we were purſuing towards the weſtern ſhore of Senr Caamano's ſuppoſed ſtraits of De Font. Having at this time a freſh gale from the S. W., with a very threatening unpleaſant appearance of weather, which however gave us no other annoyance than a little rain, we were enabled to make great progreſs, and paſſed a ſmall opening that, for a ſhort diſtance, took a ſouth-weſterly direction. Its entrance is ſituated in latitude 54° 58½′, longitude 228° 22′; from whence, about a league N. by W., an extenſive ſound was paſſed, taking a ſouth-weſterly direction, and appearing to be divided into ſeveral branches, with ſome iſlands lying before its entrance. From this ſound, which I have diſtinguiſhed as MOIRA'S SOUND, after the noble Earl of that title, the weſtern ſhores takes a direction nearly north, and forms ſome bays; the largeſt of theſe, ſituated in latitude 55° 8′, has, in and before it, ſeveral ſmall iſlets; the outermoſt is by far the largeſt; and as it, in many points of view, reſembled a wedge, it obtained the name of WEDGE ISLAND; from its ſouth point lies a ledge of dangerous rocks, on which the ſea broke with great violence.

The

The land in the neighbourhood of Moira's ſound is high, and rather ſteep to the ſea: but as we advanced beyond Wedge iſland, the ſtraight and compact ſhores were more moderately elevated, and the interior country was compoſed of lofty, though uneven mountains, producing an almoſt impenetrable foreſt of pine trees, from the water ſide nearly to their ſummits; but by no means ſo high as thoſe we had been accuſtomed to ſee in the more inland countries. About eight in the evening, ſtill continuing along the weſtern ſhore, we arrived off a projecting point, ſituated in latitude 55° 16½′, longitude 228° 18′, where, gaining ſoundings at the depth of 47 fathoms, we anchored for the night about a quarter of a mile from the ſhore.

The winds were light and variable the next morning, Wedneſday the 21ſt, but having a flood tide in our favor we again proceeded, and ſoon afterwards we paſſed the entrance of another ſound, which in extending to the ſouthward divided into ſeveral branches; this I called Cholmondeley's Sound. A ſmall iſland lies to the north-weſt of its entrance, the eaſt point of which lies N. 75 W., two miles and a half from the point, under which we had laſt anchored. Noon brought us by our obſervations to the latitude of 55° 22′, longitude 228° 21′. In this ſituation we had a more diſtinct view of the two great branches

of

of this arm of the ſea, than we had as yet obtained. That leading to the north-eaſt, being the ſame we had paſſed through in the boats, we were in ſome meaſure acquainted with, but the other ſtretching to the north-weſt appeared of greater extent, and ſeemed to be the main branch of the inlet.

On reference to Senr Caamano's chart, a very diſtant land on its north-eaſtern ſhore appeared to be that to which he had given his own name. We were now much higher up the inlet than that gentleman had been, and as the land in that neighbourhood did not appear to form any conſpicuous point, and as I wiſhed to commemorate his reſearches, I gave his name to the point that divided the two branches, calling it CAPE CAAMANO, which, in our then ſituation, bore by compaſs N. 50 W. four or five miles diſtant, and is ſituated in latitude 55° 29′, longitude 228° 17′. The north-eaſternmoſt land before mentioned in the north-weſt branch, bore by compaſs N. 64 W., its remoteſt part on the oppoſite ſhore, N. 80 W., and its ſouth point of entrance S. 74 W. To the ſouthward of this point another opening of much apparent conſequence extended in a parallel direction, and the ſhores in its neighbourhood ſeemed to be greatly divided.

The weather being calm, a good opportunity was afforded to a party of the natives from the weſtern

weſtern ſhore to pay us a viſit. They approached us with little heſitation, and one amongſt their number, who bore the character of an inferior chief, requeſted our permiſſion to be admitted on board. On this being granted, he gave us to underſtand that he was acquainted with moſt of the traders on the coaſt, and ſaid that he belonged to a powerful chief whoſe name was *O-non-nis-toy*, the *U-en-Smoket*, of *U-en-Stikin*, and pointed out his reſidence to be up the north-weſt branch. He deſired we would fire a gun, on the report of which this great chief would viſit us, with an abundance of ſalmon and ſea otter ſkins to barter for our commodities. His requeſt being complied with, he deſired to know if I intended to go up the north-weſt branch, and on being anſwered in the affirmative he appeared to be much pleaſed; but on being told that we ſhould firſt viſit that to the north-eaſt, the intelligence ſeemed not only to produce in him a great diſappointment, but to incur his diſapprobation. He endeavoured to make us underſtand, that in thoſe regions we ſhould neither meet with chiefs, ſkins, nor any thing worthy our reſearch; and that the people who reſided in that quarter were great thieves, and very bad men.

Not being more than a dozen miles at this time from Eſcape point, the greateſt attention was paid to the countenances and deportment of

 theſe

theſe ſtrangers, uſing our endeavours to recognize in them any of the treacherous tribe by whom we had ſo recently been attacked; but as we did not diſcover a face that we had ever ſeen before, we were led to believe there might be ſome truth in the character now given of thoſe reſident up the north-eaſt branch. I had, however, long been convinced, that, conſiſtently with prudence, little reliance ought to be placed in ſuch repreſentations; for had our reception by thoſe people been the very oppoſite to what we had experienced, this man's report would moſt probably have been the ſame, as he was not of their ſociety. All the tribes of Indians we had lately met, had uſed every endeavour and artifice to tempt us to their habitations, but their motives for ſuch preſſing ſolicitations we were not able to diſcover.

About two o'clock a breeze ſprang up from the ſouth weſt, with which our courſe was ſo directed as to paſs to the north-eaſt of cape Caamano, along the weſtern ſhore of the north-eaſtern branch; which when our viſitors perceived, they declined attending us any further; and as the chief on his coming on board had given me the ſkin of a ſea otter recently killed, I made him an ample return, and added a piece of blue cloth, which I deſired he would preſent in my name to his chief *Ononniſtoy*. This he undertook

took to perform with much apparent pleaſure, and on my promiſing to viſit their neighbourhood, he took leave of us, ſeemingly well ſatisfied with his reception.

On this occaſion I was much diſpoſed to proceed up the north-weſt branch, until we ſhould meet a convenient ſtopping place for the veſſels; but as there was yet a probability that the unexplored openings on the weſtern ſhore might communicate with that branch, or poſſibly with the ocean further to the north, I was induced to ſeek an anchorage nearly midway between the points in queſtion. For this purpoſe the Chatham was ſent a-head, and in the evening ſhe made the ſignal for having diſcovered an eligible port on the weſtern ſhore, in which ſhe ſhortly anchored; but the wind failing us, we were compelled to anchor at eight in the evening on the outſide in 54 fathoms water, and ſteadied as before with a hawſer to the trees; having in our way, about two leagues to the north of cape Caamano, paſſed a tolerably deep bay, with ſome iſlands in it, which I did not conſider ſufficiently centrical for our purpoſe.

Thurſday the 22d. The port was found to be formed by a ſmall, though very convenient bay, with ſeveral iſlets lying before it, which ſecured it from the wind in all directions; and being ſituated and circumſtanced much to my wiſhes,

we ran in and moored in ſixteen fathoms water, ſandy bottom, about a cable's length from the weſtern ſhore. The ſouth point of the port bore by compaſs S. 60 E., the bottom N. 52 W., and the north point N. 3 W.; the intermediate ſpace, between the north and the ſouth point of the port, was chiefly occupied by iſlets and rocks, admitting of channels in various directions. The ſouthernmoſt of theſe iſlets, having a ſafe paſſage all round it, bore by compaſs N. 48 E.

Great plenty of excellent water was found cloſe at hand. The ſhores continuing ſtill of a moderate height, and being covered with pine trees, berry buſhes, and other ſhrubs, rendered this as eligible a ſituation as we were likely to obtain.

The boats were immediately prepared for two long excurſions; Mr. Whidbey in the Diſcovery's large cutter, accompanied by Lieutenant Baker in the launch, with ſupplies for a fortnight, were to proceed and finiſh the ſurvey of thoſe branches, which I had been obliged to decline towards the concluſion of my laſt excurſion; and afterwards, to continue their reſearches along the continental ſhore, ſo long as their proviſions might laſt, or till it led them back to the ſtation of the veſſels.

To Mr. Johnſtone, with the two cutters, as uſual, the other expedition was entruſted with proviſions for ten days. He was to return to cape Caamano, for the purpoſe of examining the ſtar-

board

board ſhore of the north-weſt branch, until he ſhould find it communicate with the ocean. With theſe directions both parties proceeded early in the morning of Friday the 23d.

The ſituation of this port was nearly oppoſite to, and about four miles diſtant from, Traitor's cove; but as we now ſaw no ſmoke or other ſign of inhabitants, I concluded that the inhoſpitable natives had abandoned that ſtation.

In the forenoon, the Indians who had attended us on the 21ſt viſited us again, though without any addition to their party. The man, to whoſe care I had conſigned the preſent for his chief, told me, that in a day or two *Ononniſtoy* would pay us a viſit. He ſaid the chief was at ſome diſtance, and that it would require time to prepare for his journey; in the mean while he ſolicited a further preſent for him, as a teſtimony of our friendly intentions. With no ſmall difficulty he made me underſtand that molaſſes would be very acceptable to *Ononniſtoy*, with ſome bread to eat with it. Accordingly, theſe, with ſuch other articles as I conſidered the occaſion demanded, were entruſted to his care, and he departed the next morning.

The weather, ſince the evening of the 21ſt, had been very rainy, attended with ſtrong winds and ſqualls from the S. E., which continued until the morning of Sunday the 25th; when the

ſky being ſerene and clear, I was enabled to procure ſome good obſervations for aſcertaining the ſituation of this place, and found them to agree very nearly with my calculation in our late boat excurſion. The ſouthernmoſt iſland noticed off this port having then been a particularly marked point.

About midnight we were diſturbed by the ſinging of a party of the natives, as they entered the harbour; from whoſe noiſe we were at firſt led to ſuppoſe them a very numerous tribe, but, on a nearer approach, it proved to be only one canoe containing ſeventeen perſons; who, after paddling round the veſſels with their uſual formalities, landed not far from the ſhip, where they remained ſinging until day-break. It appeared that much time had been beſtowed on the decoration of their perſons; their faces were painted after various fancies, and their hair was powdered with very delicate white down of young ſea fowls. With the ſame ceremony they again approached the ſhip, and then came along ſide with the greateſt confidence.

The chief of the party, named *Kanaut*, requeſted permiſſion to come on board, which being immediately granted, he preſented me with a ſea otter ſkin, and on my making him a proper acknowledgment, he deſired that a traffic with his people and ours might be entered into; in the

the conduct of which they proved themſelves to be keen traders, though, in their praiſe it muſt be acknowledged, they obſerved the ſtricteſt honeſty and propriety in the whole of their dealings, which were accompanied by a cheerful, ſociable, and friendly diſpoſition. Theſe good folks continued in our neighbourhood until Wedneſday the 28th; when, having diſpoſed of ſuch articles as they were inclined to part with, they took a moſt friendly leave, ſeemingly much pleaſed with their viſit, and ſpeaking in the higheſt terms of *Ononniſtoy*; who they acknowledged as their chief, and the head of a very numerous tribe.

In the afternoon Mr. Whidbey and his party returned, after having traced the boundaries of the continental ſhore, from the place where I had quitted it to this ſtation. The ſeveral arms that I had left unexamined were found to be of little extent.

The party did not purſue the exact route by which I had proceeded to the firſt of theſe arms, but by miſtake entered the fourth opening, which I had paſſed by on the evening of the 11th, and found that it communicated with the third opening, making the intermediate land, as I then ſuſpected it to be, an iſland, which, after one of the gentlemen of the Chatham, obtained the name of BELL'S ISLAND; it was about two leagues long, lying in a north-eaſt and ſouth-weſt direc-

tion. This led to the examination of the third opening, which, in latitude 55° 57′, longitude 228° 42′, was found to terminate in the usual manner; and from its head, nearly in a south direction four miles, it communicated with the channel I had pursued; having in that route passed the fifth opening, and another leading to the north behind Bell's island. The shores of this channel, in some places not more than a quarter of a mile apart, were high, steep, and rocky, yet covered with pine trees.

Rainy unpleasant weather, attended with adverse winds, rendered their progress so slow, that it was seven in the morning of the 25th before they reached the first unexamined opening, which after the surgeon of the Chatham I called WALKER'S COVE; this was found to take a direction N. 60 E. about two leagues, where it terminated in low marshy land, extending a small distance from the high steep rocky barren precipices of the surrounding shores. On returning, they passed between some small rocky islets, lying off its northern point of entrance; on these were produced some groveling pine trees, and about their shores were a great number of sea otters. The next object of their pursuit was what I had considered as a bay, lying from Walker's cove N. 27 W., distant about five miles. This was found to be about one mile and a half deep, and a mile wide;

wide; the ſhores, for the moſt part, were moderately elevated, covered with wood, and terminated at the bottom by a ſandy beach; from hence in their way to point Fitz-Gibbon three other ſmall bays or coves were examined.

Although I was perfectly ſatisfied with my own examination of Burrough's bay, yet from the muddy appearance and freſhneſs of its water, I was induced to direct this further examination, which however diſcovered no new circumſtance, excepting the addition of a *third ſmall brook* flowing in from its north-weſt ſide.

Theſe reſearches were accompliſhed on the 26th; on their way that morning the party had ſtopped to breakfaſt at point Fitz-Gibbon, where they had met ſome Indians, who were extremely circumſpect and cautious in their behaviour.

One man by himſelf invited them at firſt to the ſhore, whence, on ſeeing the boat ſtop, he retired; and preſently four canoes, containing about ten of the natives, made their appearance from a ſmall cove, a little to the ſouthward of the point; one of theſe only advanced within muſket ſhot of the party, ſinging ſongs, and making ſpeeches, but they could not be prevailed upon to approach nearer, though every ſign of friendſhip that could be thought of was made uſe of for this purpoſe; and when the boats were preparing for their departure, theſe good folks retired

tired into the cove from whence they had firſt appeared. As the boats proceeded the canoes were ſoon again obſerved to follow, having now increaſed their party to fifteen or twenty perſons. They ſtill continued to obſerve the ſame diſtant deportment, and on ſeeing the boats return they croſſed over, and landed on a point before the boats on the northern ſhore. Notwithſtanding that looking glaſſes, and ſome other trifling preſents, were faſtened to pieces of wood, and dropped a-ſtern for them whilſt they continued to follow the boats, and that theſe were all carefully picked up by them, they could not be induced to leſſen the reſpectful diſtance they had at firſt obſerved.

When the boats came near to the point on which theſe people had landed, all of them excepting three who remained behind, ſeemingly for the purpoſe of guarding their arms, and one old man, who was ſeated on the rocks at ſome diſtance, advanced unarmed to the water ſide, each bearing a green bough, and ſinging and dancing in a moſt ſavage and uncouth manner. The boats remained ſtationary whilſt theſe rude performances were exhibiting; after which one of the natives made ſigns that two perſons ſhould land from the boats, and immediately they laid down on the rocks a long twiſt of white wool, which was conſidered as an additional token of peace; it was, however, deemed moſt prudent

to

to decline their invitations, and having thrown them a few trivial articles more, the boats purſued the ſurvey of the continental ſhore, and the canoes returned to the place from whence they had departed.

The behaviour of theſe people was ſo totally unlike the conduct of any we had yet met with, as to induce an opinion in Mr. Whidbey and his party, that theſe Indians were a part of that tribe who had attacked the yawl, and that the very extraordinary exhibition they had made, was a ſupplication for mercy and forgiveneſs. Some of the gentlemen then preſent having accompanied me in my laſt boat excurſion, were perfectly ſatisfied that ſome of theſe Indians were amongſt the number of thoſe treacherous people.

About ſeven in the morning of the 27th, they entered the ſmall arm above-mentioned to the weſtward of the third unexplored opening. This was found to be about half a mile wide, ſtretching in a northerly direction about a league, and there terminating in latitude 55° 57′, longitude 228° 36′, by a ſandy beach, over which ſeveral ſtreams of freſh water ruſhed with great impetuoſity. The land compoſing the upper part of this ſmall arm was of a moderate height, and thickly wooded. Here they met another ſmall party of the natives, conſiſting of ſeven men only, who ſeemed to be prepared to oppoſe their landing. Their canoes

were

were lodged close to them, near a miserable small hut. After they had put on their war garments, they advanced to meet the boat; one of them was armed with a musket, and another with a pistol; these they cocked, whilst the other five, each provided with a bow, and plenty of arrows, had them in readiness for immediate service. Beside these, an elderly person made his appearance at a little distance; he was without any weapon, or his war garment, and whilst he made long speeches, he held in one hand the skin of a bird, and with the other plucked out the young feathers and down, which at the conclusion of certain sentences in his speech, he blew into the air. These actions being considered by Mr. Whidbey and his party as overtures of peace, they threw some spoons, and other trivial articles to the orator, and gave him to understand that they wanted something to eat. This had the desired effect; for this pacific individual ordered those who were armed to retire, and some salmon was soon brought. He now directed the boats to come to the rocks, where he delivered them the fish, and he received in return such articles as appeared to be highly acceptable, still continuing to blow the down into the air, as he plucked it from the bird's skin.

This custom I had before noticed with the inhabitants of this coast, but had never so good an

opportunity

opportunity of ſeeing it practiſed, nor have I a clear idea to what particular end it is directed; but as it has generally been accompanied by pacific meaſures, it is fair to preſume that it is intended to diſplay an hoſpitable diſpoſition.

To have landed amongſt theſe people, who appeared to be ſo watchful and to keep themſelves ſo readily on their defence, could have anſwered no good purpoſe; nor would it have been prudent, for the ſake of a more minute, though perhaps not leſs equivocal, inquiry into theſe myſterious ceremonies, to have attempted a further acquaintance, at the riſk of any miſunderſtanding. For theſe reaſons, therefore, they were left in quiet poſſeſſion of their dreary rocks; every inch of which they ſeemed diſpoſed to have diſputed, had our people perſiſted contrary to their inclinations; particularly as it is by no means improbable, that this party had either been concerned in the attack upon the yawl, or that they had received intelligence of that affray from ſome of their neighbours.

In the forenoon the fifth opening was examined. Its entrance is ſituated S. 56 W., about a league from that which they had juſt quitted. It was found to be not more than half a mile wide, extending in a northerly direction about a league, and then terminating in like manner with the various other branches before deſcribed.

The

The ſixth unexplored opening employed the afternoon. This was found to be in general ſomewhat leſs than a mile in width; in it were ſeveral ſunken rocks. It extended from its entrance N. 50 W., about four miles, and there terminated as above, in latitude 55° 51′, longitude 228° 19′. In a bay on the north-eaſt ſhore, the remains of an Indian village, that had been formerly of conſiderable extent, was obſerved; but it was intirely over-run with weeds, ſhrubs, and ſmall trees; amongſt which the ſmall fruited crab was in the greateſt abundance, and its fruit was larger and better taſted than any before found.

The weather during the greater part of this excurſion having been rainy and very unpleaſant, and ſtill continuing ſo, the party were detained in this arm until the forenoon of the 28th, when they proceeded to the laſt opening I had left unexamined; and which, I had imagined, would be found either to have communication with the great north-weſt branch, or to extend far to the northward; but it was now proved that I had been miſtaken in both theſe conjectures, as the opening formed only a ſpacious bay. Its entrance was nearly a league wide, lying N. 8 W. and S. 8 E.; its northernmoſt point is ſituated in latitude 55° 48′, longitude 228° 25′, from whence the north ſide of the bay takes nearly a weſt direc-

tion

tion about a league and a half, forming in that ſpace three or four coves, and rounding ſomewhat irregularly to its ſouthern point of entrance; within which is an iſland about a league in circuit, not admitting of any navigable channel between it and the ſouth ſide of the bay. The ſhores bounding this bay are very moderately elevated, thickly wooded, and terminating in a ſandy beach nearly all round. The interior country was not very high, particularly in the weſtern quarter, where a very low woodland country extended nearly as far as the eye could reach. This low land, at the diſtance I had paſſed in the boats, had put on an appearance that induced me to believe it to be much broken and divided.

The examination of this bay concluded the ſervice the party had been ſent to perform, and they returned on board, keeping along the continental ſhore as before ſtated.

A ſhort interval of fair weather, with which we had but ſeldom been indulged, enabled me in the forenoon of Friday the 30th to make ſome further celeſtial obſervations; and in the afternoon we were viſited by a party of the natives conſiſting of twenty-five perſons, who came in three canoes from the ſouthward. Theſe were all intire ſtrangers to us, and were conducted by two chiefs, neither of whom was the famous *Ononniſtoy*. They approached us with the ſame formalities

formalities as thoſe obſerved by our former viſitors, and if any juſt concluſions were to be drawn from their deportment on coming on board, we had reaſon to think them people of ſome importance; and I was conſequently induced to compliment them with preſents ſuitable to their apparent rank. Theſe they accepted with indifference, and appeared to be more engaged in common converſation with each other, than in noticing us or any of the ſurrounding objects. Early in the evening they retired to the ſhore, where they formed a temporary habitation; and the next morning, Saturday the 31ſt, we were again favored with their company. They now appeared to be more ſociably inclined, and each preſented me, in return for the civilities they received the preceding evening, a ſea otter ſkin, and deſired that a commercial intercourſe might be eſtabliſhed between us, as they had brought many things for barter, amongſt which was an abundance of the fineſt freſh ſalmon we had ſeen in the courſe of the ſeaſon. Of theſe a number ſufficient for every one in both veſſels were immediately purchaſed.

The chiefs remained on board the greater part of the forenoon, and became very ſociable. One of them had a very open cheerful countenance, and was the fineſt figure of a man, and the ſtouteſt made Indian, I had yet ſeen on this coaſt. He had

had many ſcars about him, which indicated his having been a great warrior. Bread and molaſſes were the greateſt treat we could give theſe people; the chiefs eat heartily of it, and diſtributed ſome amongſt their particular friends in the canoes alongſide. In return for this delicious repaſt, they took much pains to recommend to us ſome of their whale oil, which ſtunk moſt intolerably. This was brought into the cabin in a bladder, out of which a ſpoonful was very carefully poured by the chief, who extolled its ſuperior qualities, and gave us to underſtand that, as a delicacy, it was quite equal to our treacle; and it was not without much difficulty, that I was able to excuſe myſelf from partaking of their nauſeous meal, which they ſeemed to reliſh in the higheſt degree; and finiſhed it with a large glaſs of rum, a luxury to which they ſeemed by no means ſtrangers.

In the afternoon, as theſe new friends of ours were viſiting the Chatham, they were ſuddenly ſurprized by the arrival of a large canoe full of men ſinging a ſong, and keeping time by the regularity of their paddling. Their courſe, directed towards the Diſcovery, ſeemed not to correſpond with the wiſhes of the former party, who immediately equipped themſelves in their war garments, and their ſpears, which had lain in the bottom of their canoes, were now got to hand,

and couched in an inclined poſition, with their points towards the new comers. Thus prepared they advanced ſlowly to meet them, making moſt violent and paſſionate ſpeeches, which were anſwered in a ſimilar tone of voice by ſome perſons who ſtood up in the large canoe. They continued to paddle with much regularity towards each other; yet thoſe who had now entered the harbour, did not appear to be ſo hoſtilely inclined as thoſe who had already occupied the port; as the lances of the former, though in readineſs for action, were not diſpoſed in a way ſo menacing. On a nearer approach they reſted on their paddles, and entered into a parley; and we could then obſerve, that all thoſe who ſtood up in the large canoe were armed with piſtols or blunderbuſſes, very bright, and in good order. Their converſation ſeeming to have ended in a pacific way, the oppoſing party returned with the new comers, who, on paſſing by the Chatham, laid down their arms; but juſt as they came alongſide the Diſcovery, one of the chiefs who had been on board, drew, with much haſte, from within the breaſt of his war garment, a large iron dagger, and appeared to be extremely iritated by ſomething that had been ſaid by thoſe in the large canoe, who again with great coolneſs took up their piſtols and blunderbuſſes; but on an explanation appearing to be made, their arms were again returned

turned to their proper places; their piſtols and ammunition were carefully wrapped up, and a perfect reconciliation ſeemed to have taken place on both ſides.

The chief of the large canoe requeſted permiſſion to be admitted into the ſhip, which being aſſented to, he came on board accompanied by a man, who, though not aſſuming the character of a chief, appeared to be a perſon of no ſmall conſequence, as the chief ſeemed to appeal to him on all occaſions, and his countenance beſpoke much penetration.

After a few words and ſigns had paſſed in aſſurance of peace, and of a good underſtanding between us, this miniſter, for in that capacity this man ſeemed to act, gave us to underſtand, that the chief who now viſited us, was the great *Ononniſtoy*, and his intelligence was almoſt immediately confirmed by *Kanaut* (the meſſenger before mentioned) who arrived in a ſmall canoe, and was received by the tribe in other canoes with ſimilar ceremonies, but in a manner not quite ſo fierce and hoſtile.

Ononniſtoy did not obſerve the diſtant formalities ſhewn by the chiefs of the other party, but accepted with great cheerfulneſs ſuch preſents as I conſidered it proper to make on this occaſion. Theſe ſeemed to afford him much ſatisfaction, and to gain the approbation and applauſe of all

his party. The chiefs of the other tribe came on board at the ſame time; to theſe alſo ſome articles were given, which they now received with much pleaſure, and appeared to be in very good humour, not only with us, but with *Ononniſtoy* and all his attendants.

Towards the cloſe of the day this great chief, with two or three of his ſuit, lamented that they had no habitation on ſhore, and requeſted for that reaſon permiſſion to ſleep on board. This was granted, and when it was dark ſome fire-works were exhibited for their amuſement; but, excepting the water rockets, they were viewed with little attention.

From our previous acquaintance with *Kanaut*, I was not at a loſs to know in what manner to provide ſome refreſhment for *Ononniſtoy*; bread and molaſſes, with rum and wine, were ſet before him, to which was added ſome of their own dried fiſh; on which he and his whole party ſeemed to regale very heartily, and then retired to reſt with as much compoſure, I believe, as if they had been in their own habitations.

Early the next morning, Sunday, September the 1ſt, *Ononniſtoy* with his friends joined the party on ſhore, where they were very buſily employed in adorning their perſons in the manner already deſcribed; which being accompliſhed by breakfaſt time, he, attended by all the other chiefs,

chiefs, came off in his large canoe, and, according to their cuſtom, ſang while they paddled round the veſſels. This ceremony being ended, they came alongſide the Diſcovery, and exhibited a kind of entertainment that I had not before witneſſed. It conſiſted of ſinging, and of a diſplay of the moſt rude and extravagant geſtures that can be imagined. The principal parts were performed by the chiefs, each in ſucceſſion becoming the leader or hero of the ſong; at the ſeveral pauſes of which, I was preſented by the exhibiting chief with a ſea otter ſkin; and the Indian ſpectators ſeemed to regret the performance was at an end, from which they had apparently derived great amuſement.

There were five chiefs belonging to the aſſociated parties; theſe, after they had played their parts, deſired to be admitted on board. *Ononniſtoy* gave us to underſtand, that as peace and goodwill were now completely eſtabliſhed, he wiſhed that trading might be allowed; this taking place accordingly, ſeveral ſea otter ſkins of a middling quality, a great number of ſalmon, and various trivial articles, were purchaſed. Fire-arms and ammunition were at firſt demanded in exchange, but on finding that theſe were poſitively and uniformly with-held, they very ſoon became reconciled to the refuſal, and entered into a briſk traffic for blue cloth, files, and tin kettles, which

they preferred next to fire-arms, in exchange for their ſea otter ſkins; but their fiſh and other leſs valuable articles, were readily parted with, for pewter ſpoons, looking glaſſes, beads, and other trinkets. The party of Indians thus aſſembled amounted to about ſixty perſons, who conducted themſelves with ſtrict honeſty and much propriety.

Amongſt theſe viſitors was one whoſe character we could not define. This was a young man, who ſeemed to differ very materially from the reſt in his general deportment. He was dreſſed in a blue jacket and trowſers, and ſeemed to be perfectly at his eaſe, particularly with reſpect to the pockets, which, to perſons unacquainted with their uſe, generally produce embarraſſment; he was very fond of ſegars, which he ſmoked in the Spaniſh faſhion, diſcharging the fumes through his noſtrils, and alſo of ſnuff; and we had great reaſon to believe that he had made free with a ſnuff-box that was in the cabin, and which was the only thing miſſed during the viſit of theſe people. All our different kinds of proviſions were perfectly familiar to this young man, who ate and drank of every thing that was given to him for this purpoſe, without the leaſt heſitation, and with the greateſt glee and appetite. His perſon had nothing of the European character in it, but from attentively obſerving his counte-

nance,

nance, we were inclined to ſuppoſe him a native of New Spain, who might poſſibly have deſerted from ſome of the Spaniſh veſſels employed in the examination of this coaſt. He was more intelligent than any of the Indians we had found on theſe ſhores, particularly in reſpect of the different channels leading through this divided country. From his information we clearly underſtood, that the opening to the north-weſt of cape Caamano would be found to have ſome branches on its northern ſhore terminating at ſome diſtance in land; and although it was a great diſtance from hence, yet that that branch led to the ocean. His fondneſs for tobacco favored the conjecture of his not being a native of theſe ſhores, as he was the firſt who had ſought after this luxury. Under the idea of his having deſerted from the Spaniards, we interrogated him in their language, but to no effect; and if we were right in this conjecture, he conducted himſelf in a manner ſo as to evade our queſtions, and to avoid detection; for he did not betray the leaſt knowledge of the Spaniſh tongue. This, however, he might have artfully concealed, leſt he ſhould have been taken from his preſent way of life, which he undoubtedly preferred, as he declined my offer of taking him with me on board the Diſcovery.

Monday the 2d. The period for Mr. Johnſtone's return began now to draw near, and that

we might on his arrival be immediately ready to follow up his reſearches, the brewing utenſils and all other matters were taken from the ſhore, the ſhip was warped out of the port, and anchored near its ſouthern point of entrance, in 25 fathoms water, ſoft bottom.

This port I named after Mr. John Stewart, one of the mates, PORT STEWART, in compliment of that gentleman's having made a very good ſurvey of it; its ſouth point of entrance is ſituated in latitude 55° 38′ 15″, longitude 228° 24′, with 28° 30′ eaſtwardly variation. It is formed, as before ſtated, by a bay in the land, having ſeveral iſlets and rocks lying before it; within theſe, from the ſouth point of its entrance, it takes a courſe N. 27 W. about half a league in length, and three quarters of a mile in breadth. In this ſpace it affords good and ſecure anchorage, from four to eighteen fathoms water, good holding ground. The communication with the ſhore is eaſy, and wood and water may be conveniently procured in the greateſt abundance. Towards its head are two very ſnug coves or baſons, one of which is a continuation of the port, the other formed by an indent in the land; the ſoundings are from ſix to nine fathoms, having a navigable though narrow channel into them. It has been ſtated, that the iſlets lying before this harbour admit of paſſages in ſeveral directions; theſe,

theſe, however, are not very ſafe, in conſequence of ſeveral rocks between and about their ſhores, viſible only at low tide. The beſt paſſage into port Stewart, through which we warped, is between the ſouthernmoſt iſlet and the main land; this is perfectly free from any obſtruction, with ſoundings from four fathoms at the ſides to eleven fathoms in the middle. Theſe are the moſt material circumſtances reſpecting this harbour, which, from its interior ſituation, and want of inhabitants, does not ſeem likely to be much frequented; but ſhould further information be required, reference may be had to the chart, which I believe will be found liable to little if any error.

The Indians having obſerved our motions, inquired if it were not our intention to viſit their place of abode; and as I thought it was probable their reſidence might lie in our route, I replied in the affirmative: this appeared to give them great pleaſure; and having diſpoſed of moſt of their ſaleable cargo, they took their leave, and returned to the ſouthward.

The morning of Wedneſday the 4th brought no intelligence of our boats, and having underſtood from *Ononniſtoy* and his party, that there were many inhabitants in the regions they were directed to explore, who, like them, were well provided with fire-arms, I began to be very ſolicitous

citous for their return. About noon, however, my anxiety was relieved, by the ſafe return of Mr. Johnſtone and all his party. He had not actually diſcovered a paſſage to the ocean by the way he had purſued, but had brought back ſuch evidences as left little doubt that the channel he had navigated would ultimately be found to communicate with it.

The day on which they quitted the veſſels was employed in reaching cape Caamano, which they effected by about dark, having been greatly impeded by a ſtrong ſoutherly gale, attended with a heavy ſea, and a great fall of rain. In addition to theſe delays, they were further retarded by carrying away one of the boat's maſts, and getting moſt of their things wet. Their time was occupied until eight the next morning (25th Auguſt), in putting theſe matters to rights, when they proceeded in the examination of this channel, keeping the ſtarboard or continental ſhore on board. This, from cape Caamano, was found to take firſt a direction N. 55 W. near two leagues, then N. 23 E. to a point which, after one of the gentlemen of the Chatham, who generally attended Mr. Johnſtone, I named POINT LE MESURIER, and is ſituated in latitude 55° 46′, longitude 227° 58′. The oppoſite ſhore, which from the hazineſs of the weather was but indiſtinctly ſeen, ſeemed to take a more weſt-

wardly

wardly direction, increaſing the width of the channel; which from cape Caamano, S. 58 W. to its oppoſite point of entrance, named by me POINT GRINDALL, (after Captain Grindall, of the navy) is only from four to five miles acroſs; though at this ſtation it was ſeven miles to the oppoſite ſhore. This point projects from the main land to the weſtward, with ſome rocks and breakers extending about a mile from it. Four or five miles to the ſouth-eaſt of it is a ſmall bay, with ſome iſlets and rocks lying off it; half way between it and cape Caamano our party paſſed a ſmall iſland lying near the ſame ſhore, admitting of a paſſage between it and the main land.

From hence another branch of this inlet, which I called after his Royal Highneſs Prince Erneſt, PRINCE ERNEST'S SOUND, preſented itſelf, leading to the north-eaſtward, and is nearly as ſpacious as that they were purſuing; its oppoſite point of entrance, which I called POINT ONSLOW, lies from point Le Meſurier, N. 30 W. five miles and a half diſtant. This, becauſe it led along the continental ſhore, became the object of their immediate attention, and was the occaſion of their quitting at that time the other channel.

As they advanced in this purſuit, they found the general direction of the continental ſhore, from point Le Meſurier, N. 29 E. for about four leagues,

leagues, indented with ſeveral bays of different capacity, and along it were ſome ſcattered rocks and rocky iſlets. At this ſtation, the oppoſite ſide of Prince Erneſt's ſound approaches within two miles of the continent, and from its entrance at point Onſlow it appeared to be much broken, with ſeveral iſlets about its ſhores. Here the ſhores of the main land inclined a little more to the eaſtward. In the above direction, about a league and a half from thence, is ſituated the ſouth point of an iſland, in front of a bay on the continental ſhore, in which are ſome iſlets and rocks. This iſland extends N. 25 W. five miles, and is about half a league in breadth; its weſtern ſide is much broken, and about its ſhores are ſeveral iſlets; notwithſtanding theſe it admits of a tolerably good channel between it and the ſhore of the continent, which from the north point of the above bay takes a direction N. 13 W. two leagues and a half, to a point which I named POINT WARDE, ſituated by obſervation in latitude 56° 9′, longitude 228° 10½′. The weſtern ſhore was ſeen to be very irregular in its direction, and much broken by water, eſpecially in that part oppoſite to the iſland, where the ſound was nearly ſix miles acroſs; but here, its ſhores, which were in general moderately elevated, and were covered with the uſual productions, approached within a mile of each other.

From

From point Warde the continental ſhore took a ſharp turn N. 60 E. four miles, to a point where this arm divided into two branches. That which took an eaſterly direction claimed their firſt attention, and was found to extend about three leagues; and then winding to the N. E. by N. two miles further, terminated in the uſual way, in latitude 56° 1·1½′, longitude 228° 37′. Their examination of this branch, which I named Bradfield Channel, occupied their time until noon of the 26th; the progreſs of the party having been much impeded by adverſe winds, and very unpleaſant weather.

On ſetting out in the morning, one canoe with three Indians, (the firſt inhabitants ſeen during this excurſion) accompanied them ſome diſtance; but on finding our party was bound up Bradfield channel, the natives made ſigns that it was cloſed, and that they would wait the return of the boats in a certain ſituation where, without any increaſe of numbers, they were found in the evening.

In the morning of the 27th they continued their reſearches in rainy unpleaſant weather up the other branch. This was not more than three quarters of a mile wide, with a ſmall iſland and two iſlets in its entrance; it extended nearly in a N. N. W. direction, three leagues, to a point where the latitude was obſerved to be 56° 20′, the longitude 228° 11′; here this branch was

again

again divided, one diviſion ſtretching about N. 10 E., the other taking a weſterly direction. The former, about half a mile wide, terminated as uſual at the diſtance of about a league from its entrance, near which, and likewiſe before the entrance of the weſterly branch, lie ſeveral rocks and ſmall iſlets. Here their Indian attendants, after receiving ſome trivial preſents, took their leave. This weſterly branch was not more than a quarter of a mile in width, and extended irregularly to the north-weſt and ſouth-weſt, forming a paſſage about a league long to a point I called POINT MADAN; where it communicated with a more ſpacious channel, that took two directions, one to the S. S. W. through a broken inſulated region; the other, ſtretching to the N. 28 W., was nearly two miles in width.

Notwithſtanding that the weather during the following day was extremely inclement, the party continued their examination, and found the land that formed their weſtern ſhore to terminate in its northern direction about ſixteen miles from point Madan, by a very conſpicuous point, in latitude 56° 34′, longitude 227° 48′. To this point I gave the name of POINT HIGHFIELD; and although through the badneſs of the weather a diſtinct view of their ſituation was not obtained, yet it was manifeſt that they had now arrived at the confluence of three extenſive branches. The

moſt

moſt ſpacious ſtretched to the weſtward; that which they had navigated was the leaſt, and the line of the continental ſhore appeared ſtill to continue in the above direction up the third branch, whoſe eaſt point of entrance I diſtinguiſhed by the name of POINT ROTHSAY. Towards this point their courſe was directed, but they were ſoon ſtopped by ſhallow water, which obliged them to quit the ſhores of the continent, and to proceed along the edge of the ſhoal in nearly a weſt direction; and having traced it about a league, in ſix to nine feet water, it was found to be connected with the north-eaſt ſide of an iſland, lying from point Highfield N. 63 W., diſtant four miles. To the ſouth of the ſhoal and in its immediate vicinity, were four ſmall iſlands, and two or three iſlets; one of the former was upon the ſhoal, and the others at the diſtance of a league and an half, extended to the ſouth and ſouth-weſt of it. Beſide theſe, three ſmall iſlands were lying to the north of the ſhoal, and the land in that neighbourhood had the appearance of dividing the third branch into two or three arms, the eaſternmoſt of which being the object of their purſuit, they were in expectation of finding a paſſage towards it to the weſtward of this iſland, which in a direction N. N. E. and S. S. W. is about two miles in length, and one mile in breadth. They were however diſappointed, as they

they found the ſhoal to extend from the north-weſt part of this iſland, and to unite with the land, forming the weſtern point of entrance into the third branch, which I called POINT BLAQUIERE, in latitude 56° 39′, longitude 227° 40′. This land being thus connected by this ſhoal to the oppoſite ſhore near point Rothſay, was conſidered to be a continuation of the continent. The depth of water along the edge of the ſhoal was from two immediately to ten fathoms at high water; many unſucceſsful attempts were made at this time to paſs it, but the depth decreaſed too faſt to venture further, and as the tide fell, patches of dry ſand became viſible in all directions.

This inveſtigation employed moſt part of the day, during which they were accompanied by nine of the natives, in three ſmall canoes, who behaved with great civility, and departed in the evening.

The next morning, the 29th, the party quitted this ſhallow navigation, and continued along what was then conſidered to be the continent; which was now found to take firſt a direction S. 48 W. for two leagues and an half, to a point named by me POINT HOWE. Theſe ſhores were indented in ſmall bays, with ſome iſlets lying at a little diſtance from the land. From this point, the neareſt part of the oppoſite or ſouthern ſhore of this weſtern

tern branch, which ſhore ſeemed to lie nearly in an eaſt and weſt direction from point Highfield, bore ſouth about a league diſtant; and to the weſtward of a point on this ſhore, which I called POINT CRAIG, lying from point Howe S. 55 E, diſtant two leagues, the ſhore appeared to be firm and compact; but to the eaſtward of point Craig it ſeemed to be much broken, and divided by water. From hence the ſuppoſed continental ſhore took a rounding weſterly direction, to a point in latitude 56° 36′, longitude 227° 18′; this was called by me POINT ALEXANDER, forming the eaſt point of an opening about a mile wide, with a rock nearly in the centre of its entrance; this opening took a direction N. 7 W. about two leagues; both ſhores were nearly ſtraight and compact, and were about half a mile aſunder as far as to this extent; but here they became much broken, and the ſuppoſed continental ſhore, extending N. 20 E., formed a narrow arm about a league and a half long, which was terminated in latitude 56° 47′, longitude 227° 21′, by ſhoal water, at the edge of a low plain producing very long graſs, behind which roſe lofty barren mountains, covered with ſnow.

From hence the party returned along the ſame ſhore, paſſing between it and the broken weſtern land, through a narrow channel only three fathoms deep, which led to a point to which I gave

the name of POINT HOOD,* in latitude 56° 44′, longitude 227° 11′, Here it communicated with a more ſpacious branch about two miles wide, leading ſouthward into the above-mentioned weſterly branch, making the weſtern ſhore of the ſmall opening they had paſſed through to this ſtation, an iſland about two leagues long, and two miles wide; the broken land being a group of iſlets lying between its north ſide and the ſuppoſed continent. From hence, the oppoſite direction of this branch, which after Admiral Duncan I diſtinguiſhed by the name of DUNCAN'S CHANNEL, ſtretched irregularly about N. 40 W., where it ultimately terminated in a ſhallow bay, bounded to the north by a low ſandy flat, in latitude 56° 58′, longitude 226° 52′, having in it ſeveral iſlets and ſhallow bays, the latter principally on the ſouth-weſt ſhore, along which they returned. By noon of the 31ſt they reached a point, from whence the continuation of the great weſtern branch was directed to the ſouth-weſt. This appeared to increaſe greatly in width; it contained ſome iſlands and iſlets, particularly along its northern ſhore, which from this point took a direction S. 20 W., four miles, to a point which after Captain William Mitchell of the navy, I named POINT MITCHELL, in latitude 56° 29′, longitude 237° 3′. The weather which,

* After Admiral, now Lord Bridport.

with

with little intermiſſion, had been extremely bad and unfavorable to their purſuits, ſtill continued ſo, and prevented their obtaining any ſatisfactory view of their ſurrounding regions. No doubt however could exiſt of their having now arrived in a very ſpacious arm of the ſea, which was divided into three very large branches. That extending to the eaſtward they had already navigated, but that which appeared to be the main branch, being nearly three leagues wide, ſtretched to the weſtward and S. W.; the third, taking a S. S. E. direction, ſeemed alſo of importance, and had the appearance of being connected with the main channel of the branch ſtretching to the north-weſt from cape Caamano.

As far as any concluſions could be drawn from the view now before them, it ſeemed to be pretty clear, that the ſouth-weſterly channel communicated with the ocean; but as ſuch communication might be through various intricate channels, it appeared to be an object of too extenſive a nature to enter upon, at a time when their proviſions were much reduced, and at the cloſe of their expedition. The winding rocky channels alſo, through which they had paſſed in reaching this ſtation, were by no means proper for the veſſels to purſue; for theſe weighty reaſons Mr. Johnſtone declined proſecuting his reſearches any further, and conſidered it moſt prudent to find,

if poſſible, a more direct and leſs intricate paſſage for the veſſels to this ſtation.

For this purpoſe the next morning (1ſt September) the party ſteered for the S. S. E. branch before mentioned, and found its north-eaſt point of entrance, which I called POINT MACNAMARA, after Captain Macnamara of the navy, ſituated in latitude 56° 21½′, longitude 227° 14½′; from whence its weſtern point of entrance, which I named after Admiral Colpoys, bore weſt a league and a half, and the neareſt oppoſite ſhore ſouth-weſt, about three miles diſtant. Their courſe was directed along the eaſtern ſhore, which from point Macnamara took a direction S. 41 E. Nearly in this line, at the diſtance of four miles, the width of the channel decreaſed to about three quarters of a mile, by means of an iſland that I named BUSHY ISLAND lying in the channel, about two miles long; having from its ſhores on both ſides ſome detached rocks, but admitting between it and the eaſtern ſhore a channel free to navigate. From the north-weſt ſide of this iſland lies alſo a chain of ſmall iſlets, extending northward to the entrance of this opening. A very ſtrong ſoutherly wind ſo much retarded their progreſs, that it was night before they reached the ſouth part of this narrow paſſage; here they reſted until the morning, and found a very rapid flood tide ſetting from the weſtward, which con-

firmed

ſirmed the opinion of the ſouth-weſterly branch having communication with the ocean. They found the eaſtern ſhore ſtill continue its former direction to a point named by me POINT NESBIT, in latitude 56° 15′, longitude 227° 26′; from whence the branch they were purſuing communicated with a wide opening leading towards the north-eaſt, which moſt probably divided the intermediate land, between them and the channels they had examined leading to the northward from Prince Erneſt's ſound. This opening is about two leagues acroſs, in a direction S. 43 E. to its ſouth point of entrance, which I called POINT HARRINGTON, from whence the eaſtern ſhore extends S. 8 E., about ten miles, to a projecting point which I named POINT STANHOPE, where at noon Mr. Johnſtone obſerved the latitude to be 56° 2′, longitude 227° 38′; and from the view they now obtained of this branch, they entertained no doubt of its being a continuation of that ſeen extending to the north-weſtward from cape Caamano; the ſhores of which appeared much broken, and had ſome rocky iſlets lying near them. Their paſſage to the veſſels by this route was now well aſcertained, and a freſh favorable gale ſo accelerated their progreſs, that by midnight they reached point Onſlow, making the land which they had gone round ſince the 24th of Auguſt an iſland, or a group of iſlands,

which in honour of his Royal Highneſs the Duke of York, I called DUKE OF YORK'S ISLANDS. In the courſe of the day they had paſſed three deſerted villages, two of which occupied a conſiderable ſpace, but diſcovered no ſigns of theſe, nor any other part of the ſhores they had lately traverſed, being then inhabited. Here they reſted for a few hours, and the next morning proving tolerably fair, the party were early in motion. In conſequence of a ſtrong adverſe ſoutherly wind, it was near ſun-ſet before they reached cape Caamano; near which they were ſurprized by the ſudden appearance of twenty canoes from behind a ſmall low projecting point of land that ſeemed to contain not leſs than 250 Indians; a very formidable party, eſpecially as experience had taught us, that the inhabitants of theſe regions never went from place to place without being well armed.

Our party immediately put themſelves on the defenſive, and made ſigns to the Indians to keep off; to this they paid no attention, and Mr. Johnſtone ſeeing that they ſtill advanced directly towards the boats, ordered a muſket to be fired over them; but this having no effect, a ſwivel, loaded with grape ſhot, was fired, ſufficiently a-head of them to avoid doing any harm, but near enough to ſhew its effect. They now made a temporary halt but ſoon puſhed forward again;

a muſket

a muſket was then fired over the main body of the canoes, on which they ſtopped until the boats rowed paſt them, when they paddled over to the oppoſite ſhore. So large a body of the natives coming ſo unawares upon our boats was the occaſion of much alarm, particularly as in paſſing cloſe along the ſhores no ſigns had been obſerved of their being inhabited.

Being unacquainted with the cauſe of their aſſembling, and their numbers being ſo great, Mr. Johnſtone very prudently declined any nearer acquaintance, leſt their intentions ſhould have been hoſtilely directed, which there was too great reaſon to apprehend; as no ſuch party had viſited the ſhip at any one time, or had been ſeen in ſuch numbers together. As they were informed of the abſence of our boats, it is not very improbable that the whole force of the neighbourhood might have been collected on this occaſion, to intercept our party on their return; yet, on the other hand, their having been ſo eaſily deterred from any moleſtation which they might have intended, though ſuperior in numbers, makes it equally probable that the meeting was purely accidental on the part of the natives. A light breeze ſpringing up, favorable to the boats, they kept under ſail all night, and arrived on board as before related.

CHAPTER VII.

Leave Port Stewart, and proceed to the North-weſtward—Viſited by the Natives—Port Protection—Account of Boat Excurſions—Proceed to the Southward—Deſcription of Port Protection—Departure thence—Paſſage along the weſtern ſide of Queen Charlotte's Iſlands to Nootka—Quit Nootka.

CALM weather prevented our moving until the morning of Thurſday the 5th, when by the aſſiſtance of all our boats, we directed our courſe towards cape Caamano; intending to proceed with the veſſels by the channel through which Mr. Johnſtone had returned to the branch which he conſidered as communicating with the ocean; and to proſecute our further inquiries from ſome convenient ſtation in that neighbourhood.

On the approach of evening I endeavoured to find anchorage near the continental ſhore, but without ſucceſs; this rendered our ſituation very unpleaſant, as we were reduced to the neceſſity either of returning to the place from whence we had come, or of keeping under ſail all night, to which

which the gloomy and threatening appearance of the weather gave little encouragement. As the day clofed in the wind increafed to a ftrong gale from the fouth-eaft, attended with dark, mifty, rainy weather, that occafioned us a very irkfome uncomfortable night, being compelled to turn to windward towards cape Caamano, through a channel not a league in width, whofe fhores on either fide were bounded by many lurking and dangerous rocks; thefe, however, we very providentially efcaped, and, by four in the morning of Friday the 6th, reached a more fpacious and navigable opening at the junction of two branches. Here the hawfer by which the launch was towed broke, and had this accident happened before, in the dark of the night, whilft we were turning through the narrow channel, it would, in all probability have been attended with her total lofs; which, next to that of one of the veffels, would have been the fevereft we could poffibly have fuftained. Having now plenty of fea room, on the dawning of the day we brought to, and the boat was foon recovered. By this time the ftrength of the fouth-eaft gale had fo increafed as to oblige us to clofe-reef the topfails, and get down the top-gallant yards.

Under the unfavorable circumftances of fuch weather, in this intricate navigation, where anchorage is fo precarious and difficult to be found, and

and where innumerable ſteep lurking rocks, as well beneath as riſing to different heights above the ſurface of the ſea, were conſtantly preſenting themſelves, it muſt ever be regarded as a very happy circumſtance that we had to leeward of us the great north-weſt branch, of which ſome information had been gained by Mr. Johnſtone having paſſed through it; and, as far as he had been able to obſerve, he had conſidered it free from danger. The gale being attended with thick miſty weather, rendered it however moſt prudent to lie to, until about ten in the forenoon; when, the wind abating, and the weather in a great meaſure clearing up, we bore away along the north-eaſt ſhore of the north-weſt branch, and at noon obſerved the latitude to be 55° 44′, longitude 227° 54′. The ſouth-weſt ſhore of the branch, in this ſituation, bore by compaſs from S. 64 W. to S. 42 E., and the north-eaſt ſhore N. 40 W. to S. 50 E.; the neareſt part of the former ſhore S. W.; diſtant four miles, and that of the latter, being point Le Meſurier N. E. by N., three miles. The wind continuing to be favorable, we made a great progreſs until near dark, when we anchored for the night in ſeven fathoms water, on the north ſide of a ſmall iſland, cloſe under the ſhores of the Duke of York's iſlands, in latitude 56° 7½′, longitude 227° 34½′, having ſome rocky iſlets between it and the above ſhores. This

ſituation

ſituation is tolerably well ſheltered from the ſouth-erly and ſouth-eaſt winds, but the ſoundings are irregular, and the bottom in ſome places is rocky.

The night was ſqually with much rain, but the next morning, Saturday the 7th, the weather was more favorable, and about four o'clock we directed our courſe towards point Neſbitt, paſſing a cluſter of low rocks nearly in mid-channel, and alſo a ledge, extending ſouthward from that point about two miles; theſe are very dangerous, as moſt of them ſeemed as if they were only viſible at low tide. We were all advanced by noon in the paſſage between the Duke of York's iſland and Buſhy iſlands, having abreaſt of point Neſbitt ſoundings from 20 to 12 fathoms. By an indifferent obſervation the latitude was found to be 56° 16′, the longitude 227° 20′. The wind having veered to the north, we were under the neceſſity of turning through this paſſage, and in ſo doing the ſoundings were found to be irregular, from 10 to 30 fathoms; and the bottom in ſome places rocky. The ebb tide, which commenced about noon, was favorable to our purſuit, as it ſat to the north and north-weſt, ſo that about three in the afternoon we reached the ſpacious branch leading to the ſouth and ſouth weſtward; towards this quarter our route was now directed. The clearneſs of the weather gave us a very perfect

fect view of the adjacent ſhores bounding the horizon in every direction. To the weſtward, the diſtant land was moderately elevated, and appeared to be ſimilar to that we had generally found along the ſea coaſt; of an uneven ſurface, and very much divided by water. Theſe circumſtances, together with the ebb tide ſetting ſtrong to the weſtward, left little doubt of our finding a paſſage to the ocean by that route, though not without the proſpect of its being dangerous and intricate; for beſide the broken appearance of the diſtant land, this ſpacious branch ſeemed to be ſpotted with ſeveral iſlets and rocks, juſt even with the ſurface of the water; but more particularly between us and the northern ſhore. Our ſoundings were very irregular, ſhoaling ſuddenly from 45 to 7, 11, and 9 fathoms; then deepening to 50 fathoms, and then no bottom with 110 fathoms of line, as quick as the lead could be thrown. This we experienced three diſtinct times in the courſe of the afternoon, which was for the moſt part calm, conſequently our motion was ſlow, and was governed in a great degree by the tides or currents; theſe making greatly againſt us, about eight in the evening, with the aſſiſtance of our boats, we gained ſoundings and anchored in 47 fathoms water, near the ſouthern ſhore; which by compaſs extended from S. 70 W., to N. 70 E., the latter, being point Colpoys,

Colpoys, was about four miles from us; a rock above water, about the ſize of the launch, lying in mid-channel, N. 8 E. and the neareſt ſhore ſouth-eaſt, about a quarter of a mile diſtant.

A few Indians had viſited us in the courſe of the day, and by this time their number had conſiderably increaſed in ſix or ſeven canoes; who, after they had performed their ceremonies, indicative of friendſhip, ſimilar to thoſe I have before had occaſion to notice, conducted themſelves very orderly, and when they were made to underſtand that it was time for reſt, the whole party immediately retired to the ſhore, where they remained, though not very ſilently, until the following morning, Sunday the 8th, when they repeated their viſit with many ſongs, accompanied by a large augmentation to their party. This addition was principally of women, who, without the aſſiſtance of a ſingle man, conducted two or three middling ſized canoes, and uſed their paddles with great dexterity. They were by no means diſinclined to entertain us with their vocal abilities; moſt of the full grown women wore very large lip ornaments, and as we were now viſited by all ages, an opportunity was afforded of ſeeing the progreſs of this horrid piece of deformity in its ſeveral ſtages. In their early infancy, a ſmall inciſion is made in the centre of the under lip, and a piece of braſs or copper wire is placed in, and left

left in the wound. This corrodes the lacerated parts, and by conſuming the fleſh gradually increaſes the orifice, until it is ſufficiently large to admit the wooden appendage. The effecting of this, if we may be allowed to judge by the appearance of the young girls who were undergoing this cruel treatment, was attended with the moſt excruciating pain; and which they ſeemed to endure for a great length of time. Theſe women appeared to poſſeſs in general a degree of livelineſs, and a cheerful diſpoſition, very different from any we had before ſeen with this hideous mark of diſtinction; and could this tribe be prevailed upon to diſpenſe with this barbarous cuſtom, there would have been ſome amongſt them whoſe features would have intitled them to be conſidered as comely.

The want of wind which detained us at anchor, gave us an opportunity of purchaſing from theſe people a large ſupply of very good ſalmon, and a few ſea otter ſkins; in return for which they received ſpoons, blue cloth, and tin kettles, with trinkets of different deſcriptions. In all the commercial tranſactions the women took a very principal part, and proved themſelves by no means unequal to the taſk. Nor did it appear, that either in theſe or in any other reſpect they were inferior to the men; on the contrary, it ſhould rather ſeem that they are looked up to as the ſu-

perior

perior ſex, for they appeared in general to keep the men in awe, and under their ſubjection. The knowledge we obtained of their manners and cuſtoms, in our ſhort acquaintance, was however too ſuperficial to eſtabliſh this or any other fact, that did not admit of ocular demonſtration. Amongſt the party there did not appear to be any chief, or other perſon of importance, unleſs ſuch authority was veſted in ſome of the females. They all conducted themſelves with great honeſty, and ſeemed to have the utmoſt confidence that we ſhould govern our conduct towards them by the ſame principles.

A light breeze of wind ſpringing up from the S. E., we got under ſail, and our Indian friends took their leave. We now directed our courſe towards the northern, or what had been ſuppoſed to be the continental, ſhore, to the weſtward of point Mitchell, intending, as on former occaſions, to ſurvey as far as we poſſibly could in the veſſels, before the boats again were diſpatched; but, on a nearer approach to this ſhore, it proved to be ſo incumbered with rocks and rocky iſlets, that it became neceſſary to alter our intended mode of proceeding; and as the weather began to wear a very threatening appearance, we croſſed over to the ſouthern ſhore, in order to gain ſhelter in the firſt place of ſecurity that could be found there, making the Chatham's ſignal to lead in that purſuit;

ſuit; which, from the increaſe of the S. E. wind, attended by dark, gloomy weather, ſoon became an object of my moſt anxious concern.

In the afternoon, the wind, which blew in heavy ſqualls, ſhifted to the S. W., and obliged us to ply in that direction in queſt of anchorage; but we could reach no bottom, even when we tacked cloſe in with the ſhore. We were however extremely fortunate in finding before night an excellent port, round the point conſidered at our preceding anchorage as the extreme of the ſouthern ſhore; which, after the firſt lieutenant of the Diſcovery, received the name of POINT BAKER. This the Chatham entered, making the neceſſary ſignals for us to follow; but juſt as we reached its entrance the wind fell calm, and the tide, to our great mortification, ſat us out. In this very anxious ſituation (for appearances too ſtrongly indicated the approach of much boiſterous weather) we did not remain long; for a light breeze from the N. W. ſpringing up, and blowing directly into the port, conducted us to a ſafe and ſecure ſituation, where, about ſeven in the evening, we anchored in 16 fathoms water.

We had ſcarcely furled the ſails, when the wind ſhifting to the S. E., the threatened ſtorm from that quarter began to blow, and continued with increaſing violence during the whole night; we had, however, very providentially reached

an

an anchorage that completely ſheltered us from its fury, and moſt probably from imminent danger, if not from total deſtruction. Grateful for ſuch an aſylum, I named it PORT PROTECTION. Had we not been ſo happy as to have gained this place of ſafety, we muſt have paſſed a moſt perilous night, the preceding day having ſhewn us that the neighbouring ſhores on the outſide of this harbour, afforded no bank of ſoundings on which our anchors would have lodged, nor would the low ſail to which we muſt have been reduced, have kept us to windward of the dangers we muſt neceſſarily have encountered; theſe, together with the darkneſs of the night, and the irregularity of the tides, would have rendered it almoſt impoſſible for us to have avoided the land not quite two leagues to leeward of us, or the innumerable rocks lying before it, on which the ſea, brought by the wind up a channel leading from the ſouth, that we had now opened, broke with great violence. Thankful, in the higheſt degree, for ſo providential and ſecure a retreat from the ſtormy ſeaſon which now appeared to have commenced, I determined to remain here, whilſt the boats ſhould proſecute the examination of the broken region before us.

After breakfaſt on Monday morning the 9th, though the S. E. gale continued to blow very ſtrong, yet as the weather was clear, accompanied

by Mr. Whidbey and Mr. Johnſtone, I rowed out to point Baker, for the purpoſe of acquiring ſome information reſpecting the ſhores in its vicinity, with which the thickneſs of the weather, on the preceding day, had prevented our becoming acquainted.

From this ſtation the inlet evidently appeared to be divided into three branches; the firſt was that by which we had arrived; the ſecond took a northerly direction, through a very broken country; and the third evidently communicated with the ocean, in a S. S. W. direction.

As the continental boundary had already been conſidered as traced to point Mitchell by Mr. Johnſtone, I directed him to recommence his examination at that place, which lay from this ſtation E. N. E. ſeven or eight leagues diſtant; and to follow that ſhore up the above mentioned northern branch. Should it not be found to communicate with the ocean, he was in that caſe to continue his reſearches to a certain point on the oppoſite ſhore, lying N. 30 W. from hence, at the diſtance of eight or nine miles; where I intended that Mr. Whidbey ſhould commence his ſurvey of the weſtern ſhore ſouthward from that point, until he ſhould arrive in the ocean, either by the channel that appeared to communicate with it, or by any other in a more northerly or weſterly direction.

Matters

Matters having been thus arranged, we returned on board; and the next morning Mr. Whidbey in the cutter, accompanied by Lieutenant Swaine in the launch, with a fortnight's proviſions, and Mr. Johnſtone, attended by Mr. Barrie in our ſmall cutter, ſet out to execute their reſpective commiſſions.

Mr. Johnſtone's excurſion was of ſhort duration, for on Wedneſday the 11th, in the afternoon, he returned, having continued his examination of the ſuppoſed continental ſhore from the place where he had quitted it on his laſt expedition, and found it to take an irregular direction from thence to a point which, after Mr. Barrie who accompanied him, I named POINT BARRIE; being the eaſt point of the opening before mentioned leading to the northward. In that ſpace innumerable rocks were found; and nearly in the middle, between the two points, a large bay was ſeen, about four miles wide at the entrance, and of about the ſame extent to its bottom; in which were two or three rocky iſlets, with many rocks. The opening leading to the north ſeemed to be alſo a large open bay, bounded with ſuch an infinite number of rocky iſlets and rocks above and beneath the ſurface of the water, that the navigation was very intricate and dangerous even for the boats. Under theſe circumſtances, Mr. Johnſtone conſidered it moſt

prudent to keep without the rocks which extended along that ſhore, until he was abreaſt of the ſtation that was to conclude his reſearches; and which, proving to be an iſland, acquired the name of CONCLUSION ISLAND, where Mr. Whidbey had already commenced his ſurvey. From hence Mr. Johnſtone returned on board, without meeting with any particular occurrence, or ſeeing any of the inhabitants; five of whom, however, had viſited us in the courſe of the day, but had not brought any thing to diſpoſe of.

In the evening we had a freſh gale from the N. W. but in the night the wind veered to the S.E. and again blew very hard, attended by heavy ſqualls and much rain. This boiſterous unpleaſant weather continued until Sunday the 15th, when it became more moderate, and enabled me to employ a boat in making a ſurvey of this port.

The two following days the wind was moderate, but very variable between the north and weſtern quarters, attended by dark heavy gloomy weather; this on the night of Tueſday the 17th, brought on a very violent gale from the S. E. attended with heavy ſqualls and torrents of rain. The ſame weather continued until the forenoon of Friday the 20th, when both wind and weather became more temperate; yet I was very anxious for the ſafety of our friends in the boats, leſt they ſhould have been overtaken by any of theſe ſtorms

in

in an expoſed and dangerous ſituation. In the afternoon, however, we were agreeably relieved from our unpleaſant ſtate of ſolicitude, by their arrival on board, all well, though very much fatigued with the inclement weather they had encountered during almoſt the whole of their excurſion.

On leaving the veſſels, their route was directed towards Concluſion iſland, paſſing in their way thither a ſmaller iſland, that lies nearly in the ſame direction from point Baker, diſtant about four miles. This iſland is low, and is about a mile long, in a north and ſouth direction, with a ledge of very dangerous rocks extending from its ſouth point. From the north point of Concluſion iſland, which is about three miles and a half long, in a direction N. 40 W. and S. 40 E. and has ſome rocks lying off its ſhores, they ſteered N. 13 W. two miles; to a point forming the north point of a bay in latitude 56° 31′, longitude 226° 21′, where they commenced their examination; and in purſuing a ſoutherly courſe, the launch ſtruck on a ſunken rock, and knocked off her rudder with part of her ſternpoſt. This accident obliged them afterwards to ſteer with an oar, which was not only very unpleaſant, but likewiſe much retarded their progreſs. Off the ſouth point of this bay, which in a ſouth direction is four miles acroſs, are a great many ſcat-

tered rocks and iſlets, ſtretching nearly to the ſouth-weſt point of Concluſion iſland, as alſo along the ſhore of the main land; which from that point takes a direction S. 20 E. about a league to the north point of the bay; off which, in the ſame line, at the diſtance of about a mile, is a ſmall iſland about half a league long, with two ſmaller ones lying off its ſouth point. This bay was found to be about two miles acroſs, in a direction S. W. by W. and extending from its entrance to the W. N. W. two miles and a half; containing many rocks, whoſe tops were upon a level with the ſurface of the water. From hence the coaſt takes an irregular direction about S. 10 E. along which the party rowed, paſſing ſome bays and iſlets until they reached a point in latitude 56° 17′, longitude 226° 23′, which formed the north-eaſt point of entrance into an opening leading to the north-weſt; this they entered on the morning of the 11th, and found that it formed an extremely good harbour, which I called PORT BEAUCLERC; its acceſs and egreſs are free from every obſtruction, but ſuch as are ſufficiently evident to be avoided. From its north-eaſt point of entrance the ſhores firſt extended N. 40 W. four miles and a half, then S. 11 W. nearly the ſame diſtance; where they took a north-eaſterly direction, two miles towards its weſt point of entrance, which lies weſt, two miles from the oppoſite

poſite point. Nearly in the middle is a ſmall iſland, and ſundry rocky iſlets, with regular ſoundings from 13 to 20 fathoms; and an iſlet with ſome rocks before its entrance, lying from the north-eaſt point of entrance S. 35 E. at the diſtance of one mile. Theſe admit of a good channel on every ſide. The ſurrounding ſhores are in general moderately elevated, well covered with wood; and water is very eaſily to be procured, as the communication with the land is ſufficiently commodious.

From point Beauclerc the party advanced about a league S. 30 E. to a point that I named Point Amelius, which forms the north-eaſt point of a bay, from whence they gained a clear and diſtinct view of the paſſage leading into the ocean. It appeared to be about ſix or ſeven miles wide, taking nearly a ſouth direction, with a high iſland, which, after Captain Sir John Borlaſe Warren, I called Warren's Island, lying in about the middle of the entrance; each ſhore is bounded by innumerable rocky iſlets and rocks, but the middle of the paſſage ſeemed free from danger. The bay was found to fall back about a league to the weſtward; here the ſhores took a more ſoutherly direction, and iſlets, rocks and breakers extended from them about a league. Some ſmart ſhowers of rain fell in the fore part of the day, and as they purſued their inquiries

through this labyrinth of dangers, in the afternoon, a ſtrong gale from the ocean brought with it ſo heavy a ſea that they were conſtrained to ſeek for ſhelter, and were very fortunate in finding a ſecure retreat in a cove that effectually protected them againſt a very ſtrong eaſterly gale of wind, that blew during the night with great violence. In the following morning it moderated, and the party prepared to depart; but the weather at that inſtant becoming very thick and rainy, attended by an increaſing gale from the S. E. it was deemed moſt prudent to remain in this ſnug cove, until the weather ſhould be more favorable for carrying their deſigns into execution. This did not take place until the morning of the 15th; in which interval the launch was hauled on ſhore, and ſuch temporary repairs were given to her, as were likely to anſwer their preſent purpoſe. This ſtorm blew without intermiſſion from between the eaſt and ſouth, and with ſuch fury that it was ſcarcely poſſible to look againſt the wind; nor could the party when on ſhore ſtand expoſed to it, without holding by the rocks, trees, or ſome other ſecurity.

From this cove they found the coaſt take a ſouth direction nearly three miles, to a low rocky point, called by me POINT ST. ALBAN'S, in latitude 56° 7′, longitude 226° 18′. The violence of the ſurf, which ſtill continued to break upon

the

the coaſt in conſequence of the recent tempeſtuous weather, not only prevented their landing on this point, but rendered their navigating this rocky region perilous in the higheſt degree. Mr. Whidbey therefore determined to get at the outſide of the rocks that extend about a league from the land, which with much difficulty and danger at length was effected, and they then proceeded round to point St. Alban's, which forms the eaſt point of an opening leading to the northward. This was entered, but the rocks ſtill kept the party off from the main land, which firſt took a direction from point St. Alban's, N. 50 W. about a league and a half, where the rocks extending along the eaſtern ſhore terminated; and from thence that ſhore became ſtraight and compact, taking a direction N. 11 W. to the latitude of 56° 20′, longitude 226° 9′; where alſo the northern extent of this opening finally ended. Here they reſted for the night.

The ſides of this channel, which, after Admiral Affleck, I named AFFLECK's CHANNEL, were mountainous, but were not ſo ſteep as the ſhores of the more interior country. Its termination was formed by low flat land, covered with trees, that ſeemed to extend without interruption as far as could be diſcerned in a N. N. W. direction; through which flat country ſeveral ſmall ſtreams of freſh water flowed into the channel.

The

The next morning they returned nearly in a ſouth direction along the weſtern ſhore, and found the width of the channel to increaſe from half a mile near the head, to two miles at the diſtance of about eight miles from it, where the weſtern ſhore ſtill continuing its ſouthern courſe, is indented with three large bays; the north point of the northernmoſt, which is the largeſt, being diſtant from the ſouth point of the ſouthernmoſt, nine miles. Theſe bays were examined, and were found to retire from the line of their entrances (being all nearly in the ſame direction) about a league; the northernmoſt and ſouthernmoſt have ſeveral rocks and iſlets about them, and the neighbouring country is moderately elevated, of uneven ſurface, and is covered with dwarf, pine, and other trees.

The day had been foggy and very unpleaſant, which obliged them to reſt from their labours early in the evening, near to the ſouth point of the ſouthernmoſt bay, which lies from point St. Alban's S. 72 W. diſtant five miles and a half; where they paſſed a very rainy and uncomfortable night.

Although the rain had ceaſed on the next morning, yet the weather continued very hazy and unfavorable; the party, however, embarked, and after proceeding about four miles along the continental ſhore, in a ſoutherly direction, the

fog

fog obſcured every object from their view; but as they continued their route towards the ſouthernmoſt part of the main land they had before ſeen, they found themſelves on a ſudden within the influence of a very heavy long rolling ſwell, coming from the weſtward, and indicating their being arrived in, or very near to, the ocean.

Being anxious to acquire every poſſible information of the region before them, and of the cauſe of this ſudden alteration, they remained ſtationary from eight in the morning until two in the afternoon, without the leaſt appearance of the fog clearing away; on which they retired to a cove about a mile north of the point, which was ſheltered by ſome iſlets and rocks lying before it. Here the fog prevented their departure until ſeven o'clock in the morning of the 18th, when the weather in ſome meaſure clearing up, they returned to the point, where they landed with ſome difficulty, and found it to be a very conſpicuous promontory, extending in a ſouth direction to the ocean. From this promontory, the moſt northern extremity of the ſea coaſt was ſeen to lie N. 58 W. and the moſt ſouthern S. 54 W. the former about ſeven leagues diſtant, and the latter, which is the weſtern extremity of an iſland of ſome extent, about eight miles. From the north-eaſt point of this iſland, which lies from the promontory S. 10 E. diſtant four miles, is a

range

range of rocky iſlets extending to the north, within half a league from the main land, that obſcured the channel before noticed as leading to the ſea.

The intermediate ſpace between theſe iſlets and the promontory, appeared to form a paſſage free from interruption; but the more ſpacious channel to the eaſtward of the range, ſeemed to be far the moſt eligible for veſſels bound to the ſouth or eaſtward. Thoſe going to the north-weſt may poſſibly find no inconvenience in navigating this paſſage; in which caſe a very great circuit will be avoided, and they will much ſooner arrive in a clear ocean; as no rocks or breakers were ſeen near its ſhores, that were not to be eaſily avoided; and the only interruption to the view towards the ſea was a group of ſmall iſlands, lying to the W.S.W. that were ſuppoſed to be thoſe called the Hazy iſles, by ſome of the traders.

The party having now accompliſhed the principal object of their expedition, it remained at Mr. Whidbey's option to proſecute his reſearches further along the exterior coaſt, or to deſiſt from the purſuit. The frequent and long delays that had attended them thus far, left little probability of their now making any great progreſs along an open coaſt; eſpecially as the very unſettled ſtate of the weather was by no means favorable to the undertaking.

undertaking. Mr. Whidbey therefore very prudently declined the profecution of his examination, and made the beſt of his way back towards the ſhips, ſtopping for the night in a cove a little to the ſouth of that in which they had taken ſhelter during the ſtorm, and which had the appearance of being ſufficiently ſcreened by rocks and iſlets to afford them protection; in this opinion, however, they were miſtaken, for during the night ſo heavy a ſwell rolled from the ſouthward, as to call forth their utmoſt exertions to prevent the boats from being daſhed to pieces againſt the rocks. Here the party was detained until ten in the forenoon of the following day, before they could embark the tents and other matters that had been landed; and after this was accompliſhed, it was with no little difficulty that they extricated themſelves from the ſurrounding rocks and breakers, when they returned to port Protection as already ſtated.

The communication of this intelligence, the boiſterous ſtate of the weather, the advanced ſeaſon of the year, and the approach of long and dreary nights, left me in no doubt concerning the meaſures that ought to be now adopted; eſpecially as the tracing of the continental boundary would now be expoſed to the numerous inconveniences attendant on an open unexplored ſea coaſt; and if, after our utmoſt endeavors, it

ſhould

ſhould not be effected with that accuracy that had hitherto been obſerved, our anxious labours and exertions would be rendered very incomplete.

Notwithſtanding that I was by no means ſatisfied with the progreſs we had made in our ſurvey during the ſummer, yet as we had an extenſive ſpace to examine, that would occupy a great length of time, to the ſouthward of Monterrey, I was induced to yield to the meaſures which prudence dictated, and to decline entering on any new northern inquiries. It was now alſo become highly expedient that the veſſels ſhould retire to ſome milder region, where refreſhments might be obtained; and where ſuch relaxation and eaſe as now became neceſſary might be given to thoſe under my command, whoſe zeal and laborious exertions, during the ſummer, had juſtly intitled them to my beſt thanks and higheſt commendation.

My mind was by no means ſatisfied with the ſmall extent, in a direct line, which had been examined during the late ſummer; yet I derived great conſolation in the reflection that, in all probability, we had overcome the moſt arduous part of our taſk, and that our future reſearches would be attended with leſs diſappointment and fatigue. And further, that ſhould the information we had thus obtained reach Europe, there would

would no longer remain a doubt as to the extent or the fallacy of the pretended diſcoveries ſaid to have been made by De Fuca, and De Fonte, De Fonta, or Fuentes.

The very intricate paſſages by which our late reſearches were carried into effect, I have taken much pains to deſcribe; yet it may not be amiſs to endeavour, by aſſigning names to ſome particular places, and by a more conciſe account, to render ſo unentertaining a narrative at leaſt more comprehenſible.

It is in the firſt place neceſſary to premiſe, that our reſearches were not carried on in a continued or direct line, but through part of a very extenſive, and hitherto unexplored region, in various directions, bounded to the eaſtward by the continent, and to the weſtward by the ocean; our navigation in the veſſels on ſome occaſions leading between iſlands, and on others along the continental ſhore.

That part of the archipelago, comprehended between the Chatham's and Fitzhugh's ſounds, lies immediately behind, or to the eaſtward of, Queen Charlotte's iſlands, admitting of a ſpacious navigable channel, between the weſtern ſhore of the archipelago and the eaſtern ſhore of thoſe iſlands. This region, as I have already had occaſion to obſerve, had been viſited before our arrival in it by ſeveral traders, particularly by a Mr.

Mr. Duncan, but from whom no certain information could be obtained whether it was a part of the continent, or whether it was wholly compoſed of iſlands; this gentleman, however, was right in conjecturing the latter, and he named thoſe parts between Nepean's and Fitzhugh's ſounds, PRINCESS ROYAL'S ISLANDS, which name I have continued.

The continent adjacent to thoſe iſlands, from point Staniforth at the entrance of Gardner's channel, to Deſolation ſound, the northern extent of New Georgia, I have diſtinguiſhed by the name of NEW HANOVER, after his Majeſty's hereditary German dominions. To the northward from Nepean's ſound, along the continental ſhore, is a continuation of this archipelago, ſeparated from the continent by Grenville's channel and Chatham's ſound, nearly in a ſtraight line; and north-weſtward from Chatham's ſound, is a further and more extenſive continuation of the ſame group of iſlands, ſeparated from the continental ſhore by various channels; the moſt ſpacious of which is that by which the veſſels arrived at this ſtation, and which, in honor of his Royal Highneſs Prince William Henry, I have called THE DUKE OF CLARENCE'S STRAIT; it is bounded on the eaſtern ſide by the Duke of York's iſlands, part of the continent about cape Caamano, and the iſles de Gravina. Its weſtern

ſhore

ſhore is an extenſive tract of land, which (though not viſibly ſo to us) I have reaſon to believe is much broken, and divided by water, forming as it were a diſtinct body in the great archipelago. This I have honored with the name of THE PRINCE OF WALES'S ARCHIPELAGO; and the adjacent continent, to the northward from Gardner's channel, to point Rothſay, the extent of our ſurvey to the north this ſeaſon, I have diſtinguiſhed with that of NEW CORNWALL.

The ſhoal extending from point Blaquiere to point Rothſay having been found by Mr. Johnſtone to be impaſſable by our boats, the land to the weſtward of the former point was conſidered as forming a part of the continent; as alſo that to the weſtward of Concluſion iſland, although it had not been poſitively ſo determined from point Barrie, owing to the rocks and other dangerous impediments which prevented Mr. Johnſtone from keeping ſufficiently near to the main land for aſcertaining that fact: ſhould, however, this conjecture be hereafter proved to have been ill-founded, and the land in queſtion be found inſular,* the channel or channels by which it may be divided or ſeparated from the continent, are certainly not navigable for ſhipping; hence I have conſidered the continental ſhore to have been traced to the conſpicuous promontory at

* This was the following year proved to be the fact.

which Mr. Whidbey's laſt excurſion terminated, and that its ſhores were there waſhed by the uninterrupted waters of the North Pacific. Under the impreſſion of all the land north-eaſtward from that promontory to point Rothſay, being a continuation of the continental ſhores of New Cornwall, New Hanover, New Georgia, and New Albion, the extent of the diſcoveries of De Fuca, De Fonte, and other pretenders to a prior knowledge of theſe regions, muſt neceſſarily be decided, even admitting that ſuch aſſumptions were true; hence I have diſtinguiſhed this promontory, ſituated in latitude 56° 2′, and longitude 226° 8′, by the name of CAPE DECISION. This cape forms (if the expreſſion be correct) the north-weſt continental point, and cape Flattery in New Georgia, ſituated in latitude 48° 23′, longitude 235° 38′, the ſouth-eaſt point of this very extenſive archipelago.

Theſe promontories, as it were, unfold the extremities of this broken region, which, from the former, extends to the north-eaſtward and ſouth-eaſtward; and from the latter, to the ſouth-eaſtward, north-eaſtward, and north-weſtward. The weſtern ſide of the intermediate ſpace of this extenſive group of iſlands, between theſe two promontories, excepting that part oppoſite to Queen Charlotte's iſlands, forms the external or ſea coaſt, and previous to this ſurvey was generally laid down

down as the continental ſhore. This, at length, was found to compoſe the exterior coaſt at cape Deciſion, and flattered our hopes that our examination in the enſuing ſeaſon would be carried into execution with leſs difficulty and fatigue than had hitherto attended our reſearches.

Conſcious, however, that theſe additional obſervations may not be ſufficiently explanatory, I beg leave to refer my readers to the charts for the further elucidation of our ſurvey.

The reaſons already aſſigned for declining the further proſecution of our inquiries along the continent, to the northward of cape Deciſion, induced me to loſe no time in repairing to the ſouthward; purpoſing in that route, ſhould circumſtances ſo permit, to fix the outline of the external coaſt, particularly the weſtern ſide of Queen Charlotte's iſlands, which had been reported to have been very erroneouſly delineated in the charts already publiſhed.

Every thing was in readineſs for our proceeding to ſea on Friday the 20th; but contrary winds detained us until the morning of Saturday the 21ſt, when, with a light variable breeze, and the aſſiſtance of our boats, we were at noon about half a league to the weſtward of port Protection; a haven that had afforded us an aſylum when we little expected it, amidſt impending dangers.

Port Protection will be moſt readily found, by

attending to the following directions. It is ſituated at the north-weſt extremity of the Prince of Wales's archipelago; its ſouthern extreme compoſes the baſe of a very remarkable, barren, peaked mountain, which I have called MOUNT CALDER, after Captain Calder of the navy; this is conſpicuous in many points of view, not from its ſuperior elevation, when compared to the mountains I have had occaſion to notice on the continent, but from its height above the reſt of the country in its immediate vicinity, and from its being viſible in various directions at a great diſtance. Point Baker, on an iſlet cloſe to the ſhore, forms its north-eaſt point of entrance, from whence the oppoſite point lies S. 27 W., at the diſtance of three quarters of a mile; the channel is good, and free to enter, yet there is one lurking rock, viſible only at low tide, lying in a direction from point Baker S. 13 E., about three cables length diſtant; the weeds that it produces however makes it ſufficiently evident to be avoided, even at high water, as it admits of a clear paſſage all round it, with ſoundings cloſe to it from eight to twelve fathoms. About a mile to the north of point Baker is ſituated alſo a bank, on which the ſoundings are very irregular, from fifteen to thirty-two fathoms; this, with the meeting of the tides round the Prince of Wales's archipelago, cauſes an agitation or

kind

kind of race in the water, eſpecially with the flood tide, that might appear dangerous to ſtrangers; we, however, after many trials, found no where leſs than fifteen fathoms upon it, and no bottom could be gained with ſixty and ſeventy fathoms of line, between it and the ſhore.

This harbour takes a general direction from its entrance S. 36 E., for about two miles and a quarter; its width from five to three cables length acroſs its navigable extent; beyond which it terminates in ſmall ſhallow coves. The ſoundings are rather irregular, from thirty to fifty fathoms; and where we anchored near a projecting rocky point, which at high water became an iſlet, the bottom, although the lead generally brought up mud, was hard, and probably rocky, as our cables received ſome damage; and juſt in that neighbourhood the depth was more irregular than in any other part of the harbour. From thence point Baker lies N. 25 W., the rock in the channel N. 33 W., the ſouth point of the port N. 82 W., and the projecting rocky point, or iſlet at high water, eaſt, at the diſtance of a cable's length. Our ſituation was ſomewhat expoſed to the north and north-weſt winds, which have been avoided by taking a ſtation higher up in the harbour, or in a ſnug cove to the ſouth-eaſt of the rocky point or iſlet. The ſhores are in moſt places ſteep and rocky, and are covered with

an impenetrable foreſt of pine and other trees. They afford ſeveral ſtreams of freſh water, and with our hooks and lines a few halibut were caught, but the ſeine was worked to no effect. We ſometimes deprived the gulls and crows of a kind of caplin, which were left in ſome number by the high tides, on the beaches, and amongſt the rocks; theſe proved to be the moſt delicate eating, to which our ſportſmen added ſome ducks, geeſe, and other aquatic birds; of the latter we had alſo procured ſome in port Stewart; ſo that with different ſorts of berries which the ſhores produced, the tables of the officers were by no means ill ſupplied. The wild fowl were not obtained in ſuch numbers as to ſerve the ſhip's company, but of the fiſh and fruit they always had a due proportion. The irregularity of the tides prevented me from aſcertaining any thing ſatisfactory concerning their motion, owing probably to the inſular ſituation of the port, and the boiſterous weather that had conſtantly prevailed. Our obſervations, however, ſerved to ſhew that the flood-tide came from the ſouth, and that it is high water 7^h 40′ after the moon paſſes the meridian. I procured only one day's obſervation for the latitude, for fixing the true poſition of this port, but it was one upon which I could much depend. That was by no means the caſe with the obſervations I made for aſcertaining the longitude

gitude by the chronometers, which, ſince our departure from port Stewart, ſeemed to have gone very irregularly; the longitude therefore of this place, as likewiſe of the ſeveral points and ſtations, from hence ſouthward to Nootka, is deduced from ſubſequent obſervations made at that port, by which the longitude of the entrance into port Protection appeared to be 226° 35′, its latitude 56° 20′; and the variation, by two compaſſes, differing from 28° 37′ to 22° 42′, ſhewed the mean reſult to be 26° 27′ eaſtwardly.

Although we had paſſed thus far through Clarence's ſtraits without interruption, it is nevertheleſs a navigation that ought to be proſecuted with much circumſpection; particularly from the anchorage which we quitted on the 7th, to port Protection, and from thence to ſea, by the route we were now purſuing through the main channel, to the eaſtward of cape Deciſion.

Little progreſs was made on Saturday night, owing to the light variable winds. Several ſignals were made to denote our ſituation to the Chatham, and though ſoundings were frequently ſought, no bottom could be gained with 160 fathoms of line. On Sunday the 22d, with the approach of day a gentle breeze ſprang up from the northward, but was unfortunately attended with a very thick fog. We had however procured a tolerably good view of our ſituation be-

fore its commencement; and Mr. Whidbey having paid particular attention to the courſe we had to purſue, we made ſail accordingly.

About eight o'clock we were within hearing of a very heavy ſurf to the weſtward, and ſhortly after, by a partial diſperſion of the fog, our ſituation was ſhewn to be, as we expected, abreaſt of point St. Alban's, and about two miles from the neareſt of thoſe dangerous rocks that ſurround it. The fog gradually cleared away, and towards noon the weather became pleaſant, with a favorable breeze from the north-weſt; this made me regret the obſcurity of the morning, which had prevented our delineating the eaſtern ſhore with more exactneſs than had been effected by the very diſtant view of it obtained in the boats.

Our courſe had been directed between Warren's iſland and the iſlands lying to the ſouthward of cape Deciſion. The ſouthernmoſt of theſe is the largeſt, being about ſeven leagues in circuit; this I called CORONATION ISLAND, the day of our paſſing it having been the anniverſary of that happy event. At noon, it bore by compaſs from S. 40 W., diſtant four miles, to S. 23 W.; cape Deciſion S. 87 W., nearly two leagues; mount Calder N. 13 E.; a conſpicuous point on the eaſtern ſhore, forming the ſouth-eaſt point of entrance into this ſtrait, N. 76 E., diſtant two leagues; to which, after Captain Pole of the navy,

navy, I gave the name of CAPE POLE; the eaſt point of Warren's iſland S. 87 E. about two leagues diſtant; its north-weſt point, named by me POINT BORLASE, S. 63 E., diſtant one league; and its ſouth-weſt point S. 51 E., five miles diſtant. In this ſituation our obſerved latitude was 56°, longitude 226° 17′.

Soon after mid-day our favorable breeze gradually decreaſed, ſo that it was paſt ſun-ſet before we reached the ocean.

We had now become pretty well acquainted with this entrance into the ſtrait, formed on the weſt by cape Deciſion, and on the eaſt ſide by cape Pole; theſe lie from each other S. 72 E., and N. 72 W., eleven miles aſunder; having to the ſouthward of this line the iſlands above mentioned, by which are formed three paſſages into the ſtrait. That between cape Deciſion and the iſlands to the ſouth of it, has been already deſcribed; that which we purſued between Coronation and Warren's iſlands is by far the moſt ſpacious and fair to navigate, for in that between cape Pole and Warren's iſland ſome lurking rocks were obſerved.

To the ſouthward of this iſland are three cluſters of very dangerous rocks, the firſt lying from its north-weſt point S. 15 E., at the diſtance of three miles and a half; the ſecond ſouth, diſtant ſix miles; and a ſmall iſlet lying from them ſouth-

ſouth-eaſt, at the diſtance of about half a league. The third cluſter lies off the ſouth-eaſt point of the iſland, which, from its north-weſt point, lies S. 55 E., four miles, from whence thoſe rocks lie in a direction S. 30 E., about four miles diſtant. Nearly in mid-channel between the iſlands, bottom could not be gained with 120 fathoms of line. We ſaw nothing of the land to north-weſt of cape Deciſion, but that to the ſouth-eaſt and ſouth of cape Pole ſeemed to be much divided by water.

Having once more the ſatisfaction of being in an open ſea, our courſe was directed to the ſouth-eaſt, but our ſails were ſcarcely trimmed to the favorable breeze that prevailed, when it ſuddenly ſhifted to the S. E., and blew a freſh gale, with which we ſtood to the ſouthward. The ſky ſoon became overcaſt, and towards the morning of the 23d the wind had ſo much increaſed, attended by an heavy ſea, that we pitched away our ſprit-ſail-yard, and were obliged to get down our top-gallant-yards. About this time the Chatham made ſignal for having ſprung a lower yard.

In the forenoon the ſouth-eaſt gale moderated, and died away in the evening to a calm, which afforded us an opportunity of learning that the Chatham's main boom had been carried away, an accident that we had immediately in our power to repair. The calm was ſhortly ſucceeded by

by a fesh gale from the westward, with which we directed our course for the north-west point of Queen Charlotte's islands; these were in sight about ten the next morning, bearing E. N. E. ½ E.; and at noon, being within about three leagues of the shore, we sailed along it to the south-eastward; our observed latitude 54° 14′, longitude 226° 42′, and the variation of the compass 24° 33′ eastwardly.

In this situation the north-west point of this land, which it seems is an island, named by Senr Caamano Isle de Langara, bore by compass N. 37 E. to N. 48 E, and the southernmost land in sight S. 42 E.: by our observations the north-west point of this island is situated in latitude 54° 20′, longitude 226° 59½′; and by Mr. Dixon's chart it is placed in latitude 54° 24′, longitude 226° 36′; which is no very material disagreement.

From this point, which I have called Point North, we found the general trending of these shores first take a direction N. 14 W., twenty-two miles to a projecting land, appearing like two islands; the west extremity of which I named Point Frederick; and then S. 17 E. twenty-six miles to a high steep cliffy hill, called by Mr. Dixon Hippa island; this ended in a low projecting point to the north-eastward, off which lie some breakers, though at no great distance.

The

The coaſt to the N. N. E. and S. E. of Hippa iſland appeared to be much broken, particularly to the ſouth-eaſtward; where a very extenſive ſound takes an eaſterly direction, named by Mr. Dixon Rennell's ſound; its entrance by our obſervations is in latitude 53° 28′, longitude 227° 21′. Having reached this extent about dark, we hauled our wind, and plied under an eaſy ſail to preſerve our ſtation until the next morning. At the dawn of the following day, Wedneſday the 25th, we continued along the coaſt, compoſed of ſteep mountainous precipices, divided from each other by the water; theſe ſeemed to have gradually increaſed in height from point North, from whence along the ſhores to this extent, were ſome ſcattered iſlets and rocks at a ſmall diſtance from the land. Our progreſs was ſlow, the wind being light, accompanied with pleaſant weather. At noon, in the obſerved latitude of 53° 2′, longitude 227° 22′, Hippa iſland by compaſs bore N. 42 W.; and a conſpicuous projecting point, nearly the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight, which I named CAPE HENRY, S. 82 E.; theſe forming the outline of the coaſt, lie from each other S. 32 E. and N. 32 W., 15½ leagues apart. This cape, ſituated in latitude 52° 53′, longitude 227° 45½′, forms the ſouth point of a deep bay or ſound, its ſhores apparently much broken; to this I gave the name of ENGLEFIELD BAY, in honor of my much

much eſteemed friend Sir Henry Englefield. Its north point of entrance lying from cape Henry N. 27 W., at the diſtance of ſeven leagues, I called POINT BUCK; which alſo forms the ſouth point of entrance into a ſound falling deep back to the eaſtward, named by me CARTWRIGHT'S SOUND. Its north point of entrance, which likewiſe after my very particular friend and phyſician I named POINT HUNTER, lies from point Buck, N. 25 W., diſtant ten miles; and a little within this line of direction is an iſland near the northern ſhore.

From cape Henry, which we paſſed in the afternoon, at the diſtance of four or five miles, the ſhores, ſo far as we had reached by ſun-ſet, ſeemed to be compact and to take a more eaſterly direction. The ſouthernmoſt land in ſight bore by compaſs S. 72 E., the neareſt ſhore N. N. E, five miles, andt he northernmoſt land in ſight N. 33 W. During the night the wind was light and variable, by which means our diſtance from the coaſt was increaſed greatly beyond what I had intended. At day-light on Thurſday the 26th the land, near the ſouth extremity of Queen Charlotte's iſlands, which is named by Mr. Dixon cape St. James, was ſeen bearing by compaſs S. 87 E. the northernmoſt land in ſight N. 68 W. and the neareſt ſhore N. 11 W., four or five leagues diſtant.

With

With a favorable though light breeze, our courſe was directed along the ſhore, but at too great a diſtance to admit of our making any particular or exact delineation of it; nor is the ſketch we were enabled to obtain of theſe iſlands to be conſidered as correct, or to be depended upon, becauſe their numerous diviſions would have demanded a ſurvey that would have occupied infinitely more time than we had now to beſtow. Our examination was wholly confined to the general direction of the ſhores, and to aſcertain the poſition of their conſpicuous projecting points. Towards cape St. James the land was very moderately elevated, but, like that on the northern part of the iſlands, it roſe gradually to rugged and uneven mountains, which occupied the centre of the country, deſcending towards its extremities to a leſs height, and is of a more uniform appearance.

The wind blew a gentle breeze from the W. N. W. attended with clear and pleaſant weather. At noon our obſerved latitude was 52° 3½′, longitude 228° 29′. In this ſituation cape St. James bore by compaſs N. 76 E., the neareſt ſhore N. 53 E., diſtant five or ſix leagues; and the northernmoſt land in ſight N. 42 W.; theſe, with other angles taken in the courſe of the day, ſhewed cape St. James, according to our obſervations, to be in latitude 51° 58′ longitude 229° 6½′, although

although by Mr. Dixon's chart it is placed in latitude 51° 48′, longitude 230°. Theſe iſlands are alſo deſcribed by him to occupy an extent of 2° 36′ in latitude, and 3° 24′ in longitude; whereas by our eſtimation they include only 2° 22′ of latitude, and 2° 7′ of longitude. This difference appears to have originated in fixing the poſition of Rennell's ſound, and to have increaſed uniformly to cape St. James.

From cape St. James ſome rocks and rocky iſlets extend between the directions of S. 22 E. and S. 35 E., at the diſtance of about a league; though Mr. Gray, in the Columbia, ſtruck and received ſome material damage upon a ſunken rock, which he repreſented as lying at a much greater diſtance, though nearly in the ſame line of direction.

The prevailing breeze favoring our wiſhes, the Chatham's ſignal was made to lead during the night; in which ſo little progreſs was made, that on the following morning, Friday the 27th, the land about cape St. James was ſtill in ſight. At noon the obſerved latitude was 51° 15′, longitude 229° 40′. The winds were ſtill favorable, though very gentle, attended with delightfully pleaſant weather, making a very material alteration for the better in our climate. This agreeable change, however, from our laſt year's experience, we had no great expectation would long continue.

tinue. The whales, ſeals, and ſea otters, ſeemed to be aware of this, as great numbers of theſe animals had been ſporting about us for the two or three previous days, enjoying the ſun-ſhine, and probably taking their leave of the ſummer ſeaſon.

In the evening of Saturday the 28th we gained ſight of the weſternmoſt of Scot's iſlands, bearing by compaſs E. ½ N. The night was nearly calm, and the next morning the favorable breeze was ſucceeded by light airs from the eaſtward. At noon the weſternmoſt of Scot's iſlands bore by compaſs N. 44 E., and the eaſternmoſt N. 61 E. The obſerved latitude 50° 45′, the longitude being at that time 230° 29′; this longitude was deduced from the above latitude, the bearings of theſe iſlands, and their poſition as fixed by our obſervations made the preceding year; which I conſidered to be as accurately aſcertained as any ſtation on this coaſt. This circumſtance now afforded me an excellent opportunity of diſcovering the ſeveral errors of our chronometers, which were by theſe means proved beyond all doubt to be going very incorrectly. The longitude ſhewn at noon by Kendall was 230° 56′, by Arnold's No. 14, 230° 20′ 38″, and by Arnold's No. 176, 231° 12′ 37″. Theſe being deduced from very excellent obſervations made both before and after noon, ſhewed Kendall's to be 27′ 15″

27′ 15″, and Arnold's No. 176 to be 43′ 37″ to the eaſt, and No. 14, to be 8′ 22″ to the weſt of the truth.

From hence our courſe was directed in the beſt manner we were able towards Nootka, then lying S. 58 E., at the diſtance of 45 leagues. Such however was the tardineſs of our progreſs from adverſe winds, calms, ſqually, thick, rainy, or foggy weather; that it was not until about noon of Saturday the 5th of October that we reached that port.

The uſual ceremonies of ſalutes, and other formalities having paſſed, accompanied by Mr. Puget I waited on Senr Saavadra, the commandant of the port; who informed me, that he had not received any intelligence, either from Europe or from New Spain, ſince our departure from hence in the ſpring; and that neither the Dædalus, nor any other ſhip with ſtores addreſſed to me, had been there. The Dædalus I had ſome expectation of meeting here, in the event of her having made a good paſſage to port Jackſon, and not having been there detained.

The only veſſel we found at Nootka, was the San Carlos laid up for the winter; but Senr Saavadra gave me to underſtand, that in the courſe of the ſummer the port had been viſited by a French ſhip called La Flavia, having on board a very valuable cargo of European commodities,

which was carried to Kamſchatka, there to be diſpoſed of to the Ruſſians for furs, with which a cargo of tea was to have been purchaſed in China; but that their expedition hitherto had not anſwered their expectations.

Senr Saavadra further ſtated, that whilſt the veſſel remained at Nootka the crew had been very mutinous; and ſo unruly, that the commandant had been on the point of employing force to compel them to due obedience of their commander's orders, to which at length they ſeemed to be tolerably well reconciled, and departed for China leſs diſorderly inclined. Some few American veſſels had alſo arrived in our abſence, but in a moſt deplorable condition, totally in want of proviſions, naval ſtores, and even ſuch articles of merchandize as were neceſſary for trading with the natives.

A ſtrong gale of wind from the S. E. the next morning, Sunday the 6th, obliged us to ſtrike the top-gallant-maſts. The carpenters were employed on ſhore in cutting down a new main boom, a gaff ſpritſail-yard, and other ſpars that were wanted; whilſt the reſt of the reſpective crews were engaged in the ſeveral other duties that now required attention. Theſe fully occupied our time until Tueſday morning the 8th, when, having requeſted the favor of Senr Saavadra to take charge of a letter containing inſtructions

tions for the guidance of the commander of the Dædalus, or of any other veſſel that might arrive at Nootka with diſpatches for me, or with ſtores for our ſervice; we ſailed from that port with a light northerly wind, paying and receiving from the fort the uſual compliments.

On the preceding day I procured ſome excellent obſervations, both before and after noon, for aſcertaining the error of our chronometers at this place. The mean reſult of which ſhewed that Kendall's was 34′ 50″; Arnold's No. 176, 47′ 21″ to the eaſt; and that No. 14, was 18′, 20″ to the weſt of the truth. Theſe obſervations, with thoſe made when off Scot's iſlands, completely manifeſted the increaſe of error in that lapſe of time, by which means a new rate of going was pretty well aſcertained; and which having been adopted in calculating and correcting the longitude aſſigned to the ſeveral ſtations between port Stewart and Nootka as before mentioned, I truſt will be found liable to little objection.

The error and rate of the chronometers as reſulting from the before mentioned obſervations, ſhewed Kendall's at noon on the 7th, to be faſt of mean time at Greenwich, $2^h\ 51'\ 4''\ '''$

And to be gaining per day at the rate of 22 23

Arnold's No. 176, ditto, ditto, 6 11 14

	h	′	″	‴
And to be gaining per day at the rate of			40″	45‴
Arnold's No. 14, ditto, ditto	2	38	59	
And to be gaining per day at the rate of			21	37

These rates will regulate our further observations, until we may have an opportunity of ascertaining the errors more correctly.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER VIII.

Paſſage to the Southward—The Chatham ſent to Port Bodega—Arrival of the Diſcovery at Port Franciſco—Chatham arrives there—Account of her Proceedings—Proceed to Monterrey—Joined by the Dædalus—Conduct of the Governor—Proceed to the Southward—Anchor at Sta Barbara—Viſit Bueno Ventura—Proceed along the Coaſt to the Southward—Arrive at St. Diego and the adjacent Iſlands—Aſtronomical and Nautical Obſervations.

ON leaving the port of Nootka, our progreſs was ſo much impeded by the want of wind, and by the influence of thoſe very extraordinary counter tides or currents already noticed, that by ſix in the evening of Tueſday the 8th we were not more than two leagues to the ſouthward of point Breakers, about which time a ſtrange veſſel was ſeen from the maſt head to windward; but as the night was approaching, and as I wiſhed to avoid any delay, we took no other notice of her, but continued our courſe to the S. E. agreeably to my former determination of recommencing our reſearches on the ſouthern parts of New Albion,

bion, and of procuring ſuch of the neceſſary refreſhments as thoſe countries afford, and which we now very perceptibly began to require.

As I had little doubt that the ſtore ſhip would join us before we ſhould have quitted thoſe ſhores, and as St. Diego appeared to me to be the moſt likely harbour to anſwer ſeveral purpoſes, I intended to unload her there, and to give our veſſels ſuch neceſſary repair and re-equipment as each might demand.

With variable winds from the N. W. and S.E. we made the beſt of our way. Theſe winds, particularly the former, though blowing a moderate breeze, was frequently attended with very foggy weather; we however made ſo good a progreſs, that by the afternoon of Monday the 14th, we paſſed cape Orford; to the ſouthward of which, as we proceeded along the coaſt, we obſerved on the eminences and hills that form the ſhores, at certain diſtances, large fires burning throughout the whole night; a circumſtance that had not before occurred to my obſervation on this coaſt.

Being anxious to obtain ſome certain information reſpecting the port of Bodega, of which the inclemency of the weather the preceding ſeaſon had diſappointed me, I directed Mr. Puget, on Tueſday the 15th, to make the beſt of his way thither, whilſt I proceeded to St. Franciſco, in the

the hope of meeting Senr Quadra there, or at Monterrey, with ſufficient credentials for ſettling the buſineſs depending about Nootka; which, it was not improbable, might render our return thither immediately neceſſary. Mr. Puget having received his directions, and having appointed St. Franciſco as a rendezvous where he would either meet or hear from me, he immediately departed for the port of Bodega; and as there was not the leaſt probability of Mr. Menzies being able to viſit that part of the coaſt by any other opportunity, he accompanied Mr. Puget in purſuit of botanical information.

In the evening cape Mendocino was ſeen bearing S. E. at the diſtance of ſeven or eight leagues. During the night, and all the next day, Wedneſday the 16th, the wind was light and very baffling, attended with a thick fog, or hazy weather, that continued until the morning of Thurſday the 17th, when, with a fine breeze from the N.N.W. we ſteered along the coaſt to the ſouth-eaſt of cape Mendocino. At noon the obſerved latitude was 39° 18′; the coaſt then in ſight extending by compaſs from N. to E. S. E. the neareſt ſhore N. E. diſtant about a league.

In the afternoon we paſſed point Barro de Arena, and to the north-weſt of it ſome breakers were now ſeen, about two miles from the ſhore, that had not been noticed on our former viſit.

The Chatham, though at ſome diſtance before us, was yet in ſight, and kept cloſe to the land; but we directed our courſe for point de los Reys. Light baffling winds, attended by fogs or thick weather, prevented our reaching that diſtance until noon of Saturday the 19th; when we paſſed that promontory with a pleaſant breeze from the N.N.W. which, by ſeven in the evening, brought us to an anchor in port St. Franciſco, near our former birth off the Preſidio.

We were ſoon hailed from the ſhore, upon which a boat was diſpatched thither, and immediately returned with our civil and attentive friend Senr Sal; who, in addition to the offers of his ſervices and hoſpitality, gratified us by communicating the intereſting intelligence of the ſtate of Europe, up to ſo late a date as the preceding February; which, as may be naturally expected, had long been an object of our moſt anxious curioſity. After ſupper Senr Sal retired to the ſhore, and the next morning I received from him two letters; the one requeſting, in an official form, that I would acquaint him in writing of our arrival in port St. Franciſco, of the ſupplies we ſhould want, and of the time I intended to remain in that port, in order that he might immediately communicate the ſame to the governor of the province; the other ſtating that, under the ſuperior orders by which alone his conduct could

be

be governed, he was obliged to make known to me, that no individual could be permitted to come on ſhore, but for the purpoſes of procuring wood and water, excepting myſelf and one officer, or midſhipman, who might paſs to the Preſidio, where I ſhould be received and attended as on our former viſit.

Theſe reſtrictions were of a nature ſo unexpected, ungracious, and degrading, that I could not but conſider them as little ſhort of a diſmiſſion from St. Franciſco, and I was left in the greateſt perplexity to account for a reception ſo totally different from what we had experienced on a former occaſion, and ſo contrary to what I had been taught to expect, by the letters with which I had been honored from the viceroy of New Spain, in return to my letter of thanks for the great civilities that had been conferred upon us.

I was given to underſtand, that a captain in the Spaniſh infantry, named Arrillaga, had arrived at Monterrey ſome time in the courſe of the preceding ſpring; and being the ſenior officer, had taken upon himſelf the juriſdiction of the province, with ſentiments apparently not the moſt favorable towards foreign viſitors.

In ſupport of this opinion, and in juſtice to our worthy friend Senr Sal, it is neceſſary to remark, that it evidently appeared to be with the utmoſt

utmoſt repugnance that he was compelled to deliver, in compliance with the orders of his ſenior officer, theſe injunctions. In reply to which, I ſtated briefly to Senr Sal, that I had put into port St. Franciſco to recruit our wood and water, to procure ſuch refreſhments as the country might afford, and to wait the arrival of our conſort the Chatham; with which veſſel this port had been appointed our next rendezvous previous to our parting company. That as ſoon as we ſhould have obtained our neceſſary ſupplies, which would not occupy more than two or three days, we ſhould depart; and that he might be aſſured the reſtrictions contained in his other letter, reſpecting our communication with the ſhore, ſhould be duly obſerved.

This port, however, was the rendezvous of the Chatham; and as I had not been denied the privilege of procuring ſome freſh beef, I determined to remain until ſhe ſhould arrive. This took place, however, much earlier than I could have expected from the nature of the ſervice on which ſhe had been diſpatched, as we had the pleaſure of ſeeing her at St. Franciſco the next day, Monday the 21ſt.

Our water had been procured, when we were here before, juſt behind the beach, in a low ſpace covered with ſpiry graſs, which was at that time flooded by the rain; this being now quite dry,

we

we were obliged to reſort to a ſmall ſtream of moſt excellent water; but as this was ſurrounded by a looſe moraſs, through which we were obliged to paſs, the accompliſhment of this object was rendered ſo tedious, as to detain us here until the evening of Wedneſday the 23d, when we prepared for our departure; and at four the next morning, Thurſday the 24th, having the ebb tide, and a freſh breeze from the N. W. we turned out of the port. The wind in the offing was very light and baffling, but we directed our courſe with it in the beſt manner we were able towards Monterrey; where I expected to find the deſerters of the Chatham, and where, by explaining the peculiar nature of our ſituation to Sen[r] Arrillaga, the acting commandant of the province, I was in hopes of meeting a reception worthy of our ſituation, notwithſtanding his former reſtrictive orders.

It appeared by Mr. Puget's journal, that from light variable winds, calms and fogs, he did not reach the entrance into port Bodega until the morning of the 20th, when he ſtood in between its north point, and the flat rock lying off it, noticed on the 13th of February, 1792; and anchored in ſix fathoms water, the flat rock bearing by compaſs S. W. and an opening in the land ſuppoſed to be the mouth of the harbour, W. N. W. Here Mr. Puget remarks, that in gaining

ing this ſtation it was again his misfortune to be incommoded by a thick fog; but as ſuch impediments had already detained him far beyond his expectations, he had embraced the opportunity of the firſt clear interval to bear away for this narrow paſſage, and found the depth of water from ten to four fathoms; the flat rock was found to lie from the north point of the port S. 63 E. diſtant a quarter of a mile. About a mile from the flat rock a reef of rocks extends S. 13 W.; off its north point is a ſhoal two or three ſhip's lengths in extent; this ought not to be nearer approached than the ſoundings of four fathoms will admit, and is diſcoverable by the weeds it produces. The beſt paſſage through this narrow channel to the anchorage which the Chatham occupied, is found by keeping the northern or continental ſhore on board; at which ſtation Mr. Puget inſerts the following account of his tranſactions.

"Immediately after the veſſel was ſecured, Mr. Johnſtone was ſent, accompanied by Mr. Menzies, to examine port Bodega, which they accompliſhed by noon, having rounded out the ſandy bay to the northward in nine and twelve fathoms water. The entrance of the harbour is obſtructed by a ſhoal of ſand, on which the greateſt depth is nine feet at the laſt quarter's flood. Mr. Johnſtone went through this paſſage

cloſe

cloſe to the high land, and at the back of the low ſpit before us, he found an extenſive lagoon, which alſo had the ſame ſoundings as in the entrance. On landing they were joined by ſome Indians, who had previouſly made a large fire on the north corner of the bay. Theſe people, in their manners and conduct, were perfectly inoffenſive; their numbers did not exceed thirty, of all ages and of both ſexes; ſome few had bows and arrows, which they diſpoſed of to our party for beads and trinkets; the language they ſpoke was a mixture of Spaniſh and their own provincial dialect, and from this we may infer, that they were either ſubordinate to the Spaniards, or that they had a conſtant connection with the ſettlement at St. Franciſco.

"On the bluff of the entrance is fixed, in a conſpicuous place, a pole, having a ſtave laſhed acroſs its upper end, which was conjectured to be the Spaniſh token of poſſeſſion; indeed by the Indians our party learned, if they were rightly underſtood, that ſome of that nation were actually there, at the extremity or north-weſt end of the lagoon.

"Mr. Johnſtone obſerved the men to be in general naked, but the women wore ſkins of animals about their ſhoulders and waiſts, and were as much tatooed, or punctured, as any of the females of the Sandwich iſlands; the hair of both

ſexes

ſexes was black, which they wore clubbed behind.

"The ſoil is ſandy, and in general covered with buſhes and different ſorts of verdure; the country, inland, is of a moderate height; but as their examination was confined to the beach and its environs, they remained ignorant of the vegetable productions the more inland parts afforded.

"Great numbers of the feathered tribe were ſeen, white and brown pelicans, gulls, plover, and a variety of aquatic fowl; on the ſhores they obſerved eagles, hawks, the red-breaſted lark, crows and ravens. No quadrupeds were ſeen, they only diſtinguiſhed the track, and ſaw the dung, of what was conſidered to be black cattle.

"Having completed their examination of this part of the bay, and ſeeing no likelihood of a favorable change in the weather, we weighed at two in the afternoon, it being my intention immediately to proceed to the examination of the next opening; but the wind coming to the S.W. with a very threatening appearance from that quarter, when we were off it, deterred me from purſuing my firſt plan.

"This opening is formed by two apparently low points, from which extends a vaſt deal of broken water; but whether there was a paſſage between them we could not determine. I ſhould be inclined to think there is not; for which reaſon

ſon I did not think it prudent to ſtand too far in, as, from the direction of the wind, we ſhould not have been able to have hauled out clear of the land; had we met with ſhoal water, our depth in that ſituation being ſeven fathoms, having from our anchorage to abreaſt of this opening had from that depth to thirteen fathoms, irregular hard bottom, but not rocky; and as this part of the coaſt does not afford any known ſafe ſhelter, from whence we could have diſpatched the boats, and left the veſſel in perfect ſecurity; I judged it beſt, from ſuch circumſtances, and the continual thickneſs and bad appearance of the weather, to give up the examination until a more favorable opportunity ſhould offer, and make the beſt of my way to join the Diſcovery at St. Franciſco."

I was much diſappointed that theſe untoward circumſtances had prevented Mr. Puget from completing his ſurvey of port Bodega; and I ſhould certainly have given directions for a ſecond attempt, had it not been for the reception we had met with at St. Franciſco; which had probably ariſen either from the jealouſy or too general inſtructions of the acting governor of the province; whoſe diſpleaſure, under our preſent circumſtances, I did not think it prudent to excite, eſpecially as I had underſtood that the Spaniards had it in contemplation to make an eſtabliſhment

liſhment at port Bodega, in which caſe a ſecond viſit might have been productive of offence.

In proceeding towards Monterrey we made ſo little progreſs, that we were ſtill at no great diſtance from St. Franciſco the next morning, Friday the 25th; when a veſſel was deſcried to the N. N. W. and on ſtanding towards her, ſhe proved to be the Dædalus.

About noon, Lieutenant Hanſon came on board, and informed me that he had purſued the route I had directed towards New South Wales. That he had taken from New Zealand two of the natives, in order that they might inſtruct the inhabitants of port Jackſon in the uſe and management of the flax plant. That he had arrived at the ſettlement on the 20th of April, 1793, and was in readineſs to depart on the 20th of June, but that he did not receive orders from Major Groſe until the end of that month; when he put to ſea, and paſſed to the weſtward of the Society iſlands, in ſight of the iſland of Scilly, the only land ſeen between port Jackſon and Owhyhee, which was in ſight on the 1ſt of September; and that, after procuring ſome refreſhments amongſt thoſe iſlands, he took his departure on the 8th of that month for Nootka, which land was made the evening we left that port; the Dædalus being the veſſel we then ſaw to the weſtward. She anchored in Friendly cove the

next

next morning; and having obtained a ſupply of wood, water, and other neceſſaries, Mr. Hanſon ſailed from thence on the 13th of October, agreeably to the directions I had there left for his future proceedings.

Mr. Hanſon brought a ſupply of proviſions, and ſuch parts of the ſtores which I had demanded, as could be procured. From him I learned that Major Groſe was very ſolicitous that I ſhould again attempt the introduction of the cattle of this country into New South Wales; notwithſtanding, that out of the number I had before ſent thither in the Dædalus, one cow, three ewes, and a ram only, had ſurvived the voyage. The failure of the reſt had been attributed to their being too old, and it was therefore hoped that an aſſortment of young ones would be more ſucceſsful. With reſpect to the ſwine, Mr. Hanſon's endeavours had been attended with greater ſucceſs, as he had carried from Otaheite, and had landed at Port Jackſon, ſeventy of thoſe animals, which, from the excellency of the breed, muſt neceſſarily prove a moſt valuable acquiſition.

The wind continued variable between the ſouth and eaſt, blowing a moderate breeze, and ſometimes accompanied with foggy weather; in which, on the evening and night of Monday the 28th, although many guns were fired to denote

our ſituation, we parted company with the Chatham; but the Dædalus kept her ſtation near us. This unpleaſant weather continued with little alteration, attended generally by adverſe winds, until the morning of Friday the 1ſt of November, when, with a breeze at W. S. W. and thick hazy weather, we reached Monterrey, where we anchored with the Dædalus about eleven in the forenoon, and moored nearly in our former ſtation. Here we found our conſort, which, notwithſtanding the diſadvantages of the weather, had reached this place on the 30th of the preceding month.

Whilſt we were employed in ſecuring the ſhip, I ſent an officer to acquaint the governor of our arrival, and of the object of my viſit, and alſo with an offer on my part to ſalute the garriſon, if an equal compliment would be returned.

This being aſſented to, I waited on Senr Arrillaga, the commandant, and was received with the ceremony uſual on ſuch occaſions; as ſoon as this was ended, I was preparing to ſtate my reaſons for having entered the ports under his government, when he ſtopped me from proceeding further, and begged that the ſubject might be referred to a written correſpondence, by which mode he conceived matters would be more fully explained. I then made inquiries after the deſerters from the Chatham, and was given to underſtand

W.Alexander del. from a Sketch taken on the Spot by J. Sykes

J. Fittler Sculpt.

the PRESIDIO of MONTERREY.

London Publishd May 1st 1798 by R. Edwards New Bond Street. J. Edwards Pall Mall & G. Robinson Paternoster Row.

derſtand by Senr Arrillaga, that a few days after our departure from hence, in the month of January, they had made their appearance; on which they were taken into cuſtody, and ſent priſoners to St. Blas, in order to be removed from thence to Nootka. The armourer, ſent on board the Chatham from the miſſion of St. Carlos, I had promiſed to return thither, either on receiving the deſerters at Nootka, or in the event of their not being taken at the concluſion of the ſeaſon; he was therefore diſcharged from the Chatham, and ſent on ſhore.

In the afternoon, on a ſignal being made from the ſhore for one of our boats, a Spaniſh officer was brought off, who delivered to me two letters from Senr Arrillaga. One ſtating, that he was without orders for the reception of foreign veſſels into the ports under his juriſdiction, excepting in caſes where the rights of hoſpitality demanded his aſſiſtance; and requeſting that I would communicate to him the objects that had brought me hither, by which his future determinations would be governed. The other contained expreſſions deſirous of preſerving the ſubſiſting harmony; but at the ſame time ſtated, that without departing from the *ſpirit* of the orders by which his conduct was to be regulated, he could not permit any perſons to come on ſhore, excepting the commander of foreign veſſels, with

one or two officers; or the individuals employed in procuring wood and water, which ſervice was to be performed with all poſſible ſpeed; and that the reſt of our wants would be ſupplied with the greateſt diſpatch on my giving him previous notice.

The tenor of theſe letters being very different from what my converſation with Senr Arrillaga had given me reaſon to expect, when I viſited him at the Preſidio; I was reduced to the neceſſity of ſending him the next day, Saturday the 2d, a full explanation of the objects of our voyage, and of the motives that had induced me to enter the ports under his juriſdiction. In this I ſtated, that I had been intruſted by his Britannic Majeſty with a voyage of diſcovery, and for the exploring of various countries in the Pacific Ocean; of which the north-weſt coaſt of America was one of the principal objects. That previouſly to my departure from England, I had been given to underſtand, not only that I ſhould be hoſpitably received on this coaſt by the ſubjects of the Spaniſh crown, but that ſuch information of the progreſs of my voyage as I might wiſh to communicate to the Court of Great Britain, would be forwarded by the way of St. Blas by the officers of his Catholic Majeſty reſiding in theſe ports; and that I was inſtructed to make a free and unreſerved communication of all diſcoveries made

made in the courſe of my reſearches, to any Spaniſh officer or officers whom I might chance to meet, engaged in ſimilar purſuits with myſelf; and that I now purpoſed to tranſmit to Senr Quadra a copy of my charts and ſurveys, that had been made ſince our departure from this port the preceding year. That the voyage in which we were engaged, was for the general uſe and benefit of mankind, and that under theſe circumſtances, we ought rather to be conſidered as labouring for the good of the world in general, than for the advantage of any particular ſovereign, and that the court of Spain would be more early informed of, and as much benefited by my labours, as the kingdom of Great Britain. That in conſequence of theſe inſtructions, I had exchanged ſome charts with Senr Quadra, and others were ready for his reception. That I had not only been treated on my former viſit here with the greateſt friendſhip, and unbounded hoſpitality; but had received from his Excellency, the viceroy of Mexico, the ſtrongeſt aſſurances, that theſe attentions had been ſhewn in compliance with the deſire of his Catholic Majeſty, and of the orders he had iſſued for that purpoſe; and that I had incloſed his Excellency's letters for his peruſal, to certify him, that I did not intend any deception. That our examination and ſurvey would ſtill require another year to complete it; and that I had made

choice of this port, or St. Diego, for the purpoſe of refitting our veſſels, unloading the ſtore-ſhip, and making ſuch aſtronomical obſervations as were become neceſſary for proſecuting our reſearches with correctneſs. The manner in which theſe ſervices would require to be performed on ſhore I particularly pointed out, and hoped that the officers and people would be permitted the ſame recreation on foot and on horſeback, with which they had been indulged on our former viſit, under ſuch limitations and reſtrictions as he might think proper to preſcribe.

On Monday the 4th I received from Senr Arrillaga a reply to my letter, in which he was pleaſed to compliment me upon my ingenuouſneſs; and thanked me for having given him the peruſal of the viceroy's letters. In vindication of himſelf he ſaid, that there was no royal order for the reception of our veſſels, like that produced by M. de la Pérouſe. That he did not comprehend that his excellency expected that we ſhould repair a ſecond time to the ports under his juriſdiction; and that even Senr Quadra before his departure had given the commander of the garriſon to underſtand, by a letter of which Senr Arrillaga ſent me a copy, that the attentions we had received on the former occaſion were for that time only; and were not to be conſidered as neceſſary to be ſhewn us in future. Notwithſtanding however

all

all theſe objections, being deſirous of contributing to the public undertaking in which we were engaged, he requeſted I would inform him of the preciſe number of days in which the ſtore-ſhip could be unloaded; he offered to give me the key of the warehouſe at the landing place, for the reception of her cargo, near which we might erect the obſervatory; and allowed the gentlemen and officers to recreate themſelves within ſight of the Spaniſh officer, who ſhould be ſtationed for the protection of the cargo and obſervatory; which latter was only to be erected in the day time, as he could not permit any of our people to be on ſhore between ſun-ſet and ſun-riſe; and laſtly, he had no objection to our recruiting our wood and water, provided all thoſe employed on that ſervice ſhould retire on board at night, and that I would engage that the greateſt diſpatch ſhould take place in theſe and all our other tranſactions.

The ſituation pointed out by him, where we might be allowed to lodge ſuch of the proviſions and ſtores as required to be landed, was not only inconvenient on account of the ſurf which generally ran very high in its vicinity, but the place propoſed for their reception, was in the midſt of the common ſlaughtering of all their cattle, the neighbourhood of which, to a conſiderable diſtance in all directions, was rendered extremely offenſive and unwholeſome, by the offal having

never been cleared away, but left from time to time in a continual ſtate of putrefaction. In addition to which, the ſtores thus depoſited were to be left every night under the care of the governor's troops, without any check on the fidelity of thoſe people, which I had ſome reaſon to believe would be very neceſſary. In the centre of this intolerable nuiſance we had alſo leave to erect the obſervatory, and to attend to our aſtronomical purſuits, but *in the day time* only; and in its vicinity, and within ſight of it and the Preſidio, we might be allowed to recreate ourſelves on ſhore.

On due conſideration of all theſe circumſtances, I declined any further correſpondence with, or accepting the incommodious aſſiſtance proffered by Senr Arrillaga; and determined, after finiſhing our inveſtigation of theſe ſhores, to retire to the Sandwich iſlands, where I had little doubt that the uneducated inhabitants of Owhyhee, or its neighbouring iſles, would cheerfully afford us that accommodation which had been unkindly denied us at St. Franciſco and Monterrey.

The obſervations made on ſhore by Mr. Whidbey, with the artificial horizon for aſcertaining the longitude by the chronometers, allowing the preſumed rate and error as ſettled off Scot's iſlands, and in Nootka ſound, ſhewed by ſix ſets

of

of obſervations made on two different days at St. Franciſco, that Kendall's chronometer was 11′ 10″; Arnold's No. 14, 16′ 48″; and No. 176, 6′ 18″; to the weſtward of the truth, and by four ſets of obſervations made on two different days at this place, Kendall's chronometer was found to be 4′ 34″, and Arnold's No. 14, 14′ 13″ to the weſtward; and No. 176, 15′ 47″ to the eaſtward of the truth. Hence it appeared that Arnold's No. 14, was going with greater regularity than any of the others.

As our ſituation afforded no better means of aſcertaining a point of ſo intereſting a nature, the above rate and error was of neceſſity adopted; ſubject however to correction by ſubſequent obſervations, which was accordingly done, and the longitude ſo corrected is affixed to all our future ſituations, as alſo to the poſition of the coaſt and adjacent iſlands, until our departure from New Albion.

In the forenoon of Tueſday the 5th we unmoored, and about ten at night, with a light ſoutherly breeze, we weighed and ſailed out of the bay; but the wind continuing light and variable, we made little progreſs until the forenoon of Wedneſday the 6th, when, with the regular northerly breeze, we hauled in cloſe to point Pinos, and there recommenced our ſurvey of this coaſt ſouth-eaſtward from Monterrey.

Point

Point Pinos, as already deſcribed to form the ſouth-eaſt point of Monterrey bay, is a low projecting point of land, covered with trees, chiefly the ſtone-pine. From hence the exterior coaſt takes a direction S. 28 W., about four miles to the north point of the bay of Carmelo, which is a ſmall open and expoſed ſituation, containing ſome detached rocks; and having a rocky bottom is a very improper place for anchorage. Into this bay flows the river Carmelo, paſſing the miſſion of St. Carlos, and at a little diſtance from the ſea, it is ſaid to abound with a variety of excellent fiſh.

In a direction about E. by S. from St. Carlos, at the diſtance of about 15 leagues, is the miſſion of St. Antonio, eſtabliſhed in the year 1792.

From the north point of the bay of Carmelo, the coaſt takes a direction S. by E. four leagues, to a ſmall, high, rocky lump of land, lying about half a mile from the ſhore, which is nearly barren; indeed, the trees from point Pinos extend a little way only to the ſouthward of the bay of Carmelo, where the mountains riſe rather abruptly from the ſea; and the naked ſhores, excepting one or two ſandy beaches, are intirely compoſed of ſteep rocky cliffs.

Southward from the detached lump of land, the coaſt, which takes a direction S. 40 E., is nearly ſtraight and compact; the mountains form

one

one uninterrupted, though rather uneven, ridge, with chaſms and gullies on their ſides; the whole to all appearance nearly deſtitute of vegetation.

In the evening we hauled our wind, and plied in order to retain our ſituation, for the purpoſe of proſecuting our reſearches in the morning of Thurſday the 7th, when, notwithſtanding that the wind was favorable to this deſign, yet the fog prevented my putting it into execution, and we were obliged to ſtand to windward all that day under an eaſy ſail. Unpleaſant weather like this had attended many of our favorable N. W. winds ſince our departure from port Protection, and in a manner I had not been accuſtomed to notice. The fog did not in general riſe more than ten or twelve degrees above the horizon; above which the atmoſphere was clear and pleaſant, admitting us frequently to ſee not only the ſummits, but alſo ſome diſtance down the ſides of the mountains that compoſe the coaſt. Theſe now appeared in a double ridge; the interior ones produced foreſt trees, that ſhewed their tops above the ſummits of thoſe that ſeemed to riſe abruptly from the ſea ſhore, the lower parts of which continued to be totally obſcured by the denſity of the fog, until the morning of Friday the 8th, when it in ſome meaſure diſperſed, and permitted us to ſee that part of the coaſt from whence we had ſtood to ſea on the evening of the

the 6th, and enabled us to aſcertain, that, ſouthward from that ſtation, the coaſt ſtill continued in a direction S. 40 E., and was equally compact. The ſame wind, with a continuance of thick hazy weather, ſcarcely allowed us to ſee from point to point as we ſailed along the coaſt, and prevented our delineating its poſition with that degree of accuracy and preciſion I could have wiſhed; though it did not preclude our aſcertaining the continuation and connexion of the continental ſhore, which, as we advanced, became leſs abrupt; and the country, compoſed of vallies and mountains that gradually deſcended towards the ſea ſhore, which conſiſted of alternate rocks and ſandy beaches, put on a more agreeable appearance, as vegetation again ſeemed to exiſt: ſome dwarf trees were produced, and the ſurface was interſperſed with a few dull verdant ſpots.

About nine o'clock we paſſed a low projecting point, off which lie, at a ſmall diſtance, two or three rugged detached rocks; the outermoſt is ſituated in latitude 35′ 42″, longitude 239′ 6″; from whence the line of the coaſt, for a ſhort diſtance, inclines a few degrees more to the eaſtward; the mountains fall further back from the water-ſide, and the intermediate country appeared to be a plain, or to riſe with a very gradual aſcent, for the ſpace of about four leagues along the coaſt. This land was tolerably well wooded,

wooded, even close down to the shore; and by the assistance of our glasses some of the trees were seen to be very large, with spreading branches; and being for the greater part distributed in detached clumps, produced a very pleasing effect, and a prospect more fertile than we had lately been accustomed to behold. This difference in the appearance of the country was not confined to inanimate nature, for its inhabitants seemed to benefit by its superior productions, as we soon discovered a canoe approaching us, of a construction I little expected to have met with. Instead of its being composed of straw like those we had seen on our first visit to port St. Francisco, it was neatly formed of wood, much after the Nootka fashion, and was navigated with great adroitness by four of the natives of the country. Their paddles were about ten feet long, with a blade at each end; these they handled with much dexterity, either intirely on one side, or alternately on each side of their canoe. Their exertions to reach us were very great, but as we were favored with a fresh gale, with all sails set, they were not able to come up with us; and I regretted that I could not afford some leisure for a better acquaintance with these people, who seemed, by the ingenuity displayed in their canoe, to differ very materially from those insensible beings we had

met

met in the neighbourhood of St. Franciſco and Monterrey.

Our progreſs by noon brought us to the latitude of 35° 33′, longitude 239° 15½′; in this ſituation the northernmoſt part of the coaſt in ſight bore by compaſs N. W. by W.; a point forming the north point of the bay S. 75 E.; a high conical hill, flat at the top, appearing to be an iſland in the bay, S. 67 E.; the ſouth point of the bay S. 46 E.; and the neareſt ſhore N. 26 E., two miles diſtant. At the north point of this bay, which is ſituated in latitude 35° 31′, longitude 239° 22′, the woodland country ceaſes to exiſt, and the ſhores acquire a quick aſcent, with a very uneven ſurface, particularly in the neighbourhood of the bay. Some detached rocks are about its ſouthern point, which lies from the northern S. 25 E., diſtant thirteen miles, and is formed by ſteep cliffs, falling perpendicularly into the ocean. From the line of the two outer points the ſhores of the bay fell back about five miles; they appeared to be much expoſed; and, unleſs the conical rock is connected with the ſhores, they did not ſeem to form any projecting point, but were compoſed of a ſandy beach, that ſtretched from a margin of low land, extending from the rugged mountains that form the more interior country; from whence four ſmall ſtreams were

were ſeen from the maſt head to flow into the bay.

This bay was the firſt indent in the ſhores to the ſouthward of Carmelo bay, and, according to the Spaniſh charts, is called Los Eſteros; the north point above mentioned is called Ponto del Eſteros, which is placed in Senr Quadra's chart only two miles further ſouth than the ſituation of it by our obſervations; but in the printed chart it is placed ten miles further ſouth, and is repreſented in a different point of view from that in which it had appeared to us.

To the ſouthward of Ponto del Eſteros, the whole exterior country had a ſteril, dreary, unpleaſant aſpect; yet I had underſtood that the Spaniards had ſome eſtabliſhments, in fertile and pleaſant ſituations, not far from the ſhores of this neighbourhood. Near the northern parts of the bay was the miſſion of St. Luis, formed in the year 1772, and about 25 leagues to the north-eaſt of it was another named St. Antonio, eſtabliſhed the ſame year. The preciſe ſituation of theſe miſſions may be liable to error, as the information reſpecting them was principally obtained from curſory converſation.

The ſouth point of Eſteros forms the north-weſt extreme of a conſpicuous promontory; this takes a rounding direction about S. 36 E., eight miles, where the coaſt retires again to the eaſt-

ward,

ward, and forms the northern ſide of an extenſive open bay. This promontory is named in the printed chart The Mountain del Buchon, off which, at the diſtance of about eight leagues, I underſtood an iſland had lately been diſcovered, but we ſaw nothing of it. Our view however was very confined, occaſioned by a very thick haze, ſometimes approaching to a fog, which totally prevented our ſeeing any object further than from two to four leagues in any direction; inſomuch that we ſtood into this bay to the ſouthward of Mount del Buchon, without knowing it to be ſuch, until the ſouth point diſcovered itſelf through the haze, at the diſtance of about three leagues.

This not being named in the Spaniſh charts, I have, after our friend the commandant at St. Franciſco, called it POINT SAL; and being in the line of the two points of this bay, they were found to lie from each other S. 40½ E., and N. 40½ W., twenty miles aſunder, the neareſt part of the bay bearing by compaſs N. E., was five or ſix miles diſtant. As the day was faſt declining, we hauled our wind to preſerve our ſituation during the night, with ſo ſtrong a gale from the N. W. as obliged us to cloſe-reef our topſails. In the morning, the weather being more moderate and the atmoſphere more clear, we ſteered for point Sal, and had a good opportunity of ſeeing the

the northern ſhores of the bay, which like thoſe of Eſteros, ſeemed compact, without any projecting points that would afford ſhelter or ſecurity for ſhipping.

The interior country conſiſted of lofty barren mountains, in double and treble ridges, at ſome diſtance from the ſhore; the intermediate land deſcended gradually from their baſe, interſperſed with eminences and vallies, and terminated on the coaſt in ſandy beaches, or low white cliffs. Point Sal, which is a high ſteep rocky cliff, projecting from the low ſhore, with a country of ſimilar appearance to the ſouth of it, is ſituated in latitude 34° 57′, longitude 239° 43½′, from whence the coaſt takes a direction S. 4 E. nineteen miles, to another high ſteep rocky point projecting in the like manner, and riſing very abruptly in rugged craggy cliffs. This I called Point Arguello; near it are two or three detached rocks lying cloſe to the ſhore; the coaſt between theſe two points falls a little back to the eaſtward. The intermediate ſhores and interior country continued to bear the ſame appearance; the whole was deſtitute of wood, and nearly ſo of other vegetable productions, excepting near a rivulet that we paſſed about nine in the forenoon, ſituated from point Arguello N. 12 E., at the diſtance of about ſix miles. This appeared to be the largeſt flow of water into the ocean we

had yet ſeen, excepting that of Columbia river; but the breakers that extended acroſs its entrance, ſeemed to preclude the poſſibility of its being navigable even for boats. In the Spaniſh charts it is called Rio de St. Balardo.

About eleven o'clock we paſſed point Arguello, from whence the coaſt takes a direction S. 51 E., ten miles to a point of but little elevated, or rather low, land; this, according to the Spaniſh charts, is called point Conception, forming the north-weſt point of entrance into the channel of Sta Barbara. Being now favored with a freſh N. W. gale, though attended with hazy weather, we were by noon abreaſt of this point; the obſerved latitude was 34° 30′, longitude 239° 52′; in this ſituation the eaſternmoſt part of the coaſt in ſight bore by compaſs E. N. E.; point Conception being the neareſt ſhore, N. 32 E., two or three miles diſtant; the northernmoſt part of the coaſt in ſight, N. 48 W.; the weſternmoſt, or firſt iſland, forming the channel of Sta Barbara, called in one of the Spaniſh charts St. Miguel, in the other St. Barnardo, (the former of which I have adopted) bore from S. 25 E. to S. 32 E.; the next called in one of thoſe charts Sta Roſa, in the other St. Miguel, (the former of which I have continued) bore from S. 42 E. to S. 54 E.; and a high hill on the third iſland, called in the Spaniſh charts Sta Cruz, bore S. 70 E.

Point

Point Conception is rendered very remarkable, by its differing very much in form from the points we had lately ſeen along the coaſt. It appeared to ſtretch out into the ocean from an extenſive tract of low land, and to terminate like a wedge, with its large end falling perpendicularly into the ſea, which broke againſt it with great violence. By our obſervations it appeared to be in latitude 34° 32′, longitude 239° 54′; the former correſponding with both the Spaniſh charts within two or three miles, being there placed ſo much further to the ſouthward.

Immediately to the eaſtward of Point Conception (the coaſt from thence taking an eaſtern direction) we paſſed a ſmall Indian village, the firſt we had obſerved along the ſhores of theſe ſouthern parts of New Albion. The inhabitants made a fire the inſtant we came within their view, but no one ventured to pay us a viſit. The prevailing ſtrong gale at the time of our paſſing probably prevented their embarking.

It is not unlikely that this village was attached to the miſſion of Sta Roſa, which I had been informed was eſtabliſhed in the vicinity of this point in the year 1788, and had the reputation of being ſituated in a very fertile country. Another report had ſtated this miſſion to be near the banks of the Rio St. Balardo; and, as it is not improbable

that the ſtream may take a ſouthern courſe from its entrance, both informations may be correct.

The coaſt continued in this eaſterly direction about twenty-three miles from point Conception, to a point where it took a ſoutherly turn, from whence the country gradually roſe to mountains of different heights. In the vicinity of the ſhores, which are compoſed of low cliffs or ſandy beaches, were produced ſome ſtunted trees and groveling ſhrubs; and notwithſtanding the dreary appearance of the coaſt as we paſſed along, it ſeemed to be well inhabited, as ſeveral villages were ſeen at no great diſtance from each other in the ſmall bays or coves that form the coaſt.

By four in the afternoon we had ſailed beyond the influence of our favorable N. W. gale, which ſtill continued to blow a little way aſtern of us, whilſt we were perplexed with light variable winds from every quarter. With theſe however, we endeavoured to approach the ſhores of the main land, in order to anchor for the night. About ſun-ſet we were viſited by ſome of the inhabitants in a canoe from one of the villages. Their viſit ſeemed to be dictated by curioſity alone, which being ſatisfied, as they were about to depart, I gave them ſome iron and beads, with which they appeared to be highly delighted, and returned to the ſhore.

By

By ſeven in the evening it was nearly calm, and having at that time ſoundings at the depth of 37 fathoms, muddy bottom, we anchored in company with the Chatham and Dædalus.

The ſurface of the ſea, which was perfectly ſmooth and tranquil, was covered with a thick ſlimy ſubſtance, which, when ſeparated, or diſturbed by any little agitation, became very luminous, whilſt the light breeze that came principally from the ſhore, brought with it a very ſtrong ſmell of burning tar, or of ſome ſuch reſinous ſubſtance. The next morning, Sunday the 10th, the ſea had the appearance of diſſolved tar floating upon its ſurface, which covered the ocean in all directions within the limits of our view; and indicated, that in this neighbourhood it was not ſubject to much agitation.

From this anchorage, ſituated in latitude 34° 24′, longitude 240° 32′, the coaſt as before mentioned takes a ſoutherly turn, S. 48 E. about two leagues to a point bearing by compaſs N. 81 E. half a league diſtant from our ſtation; the centre of the iſland of St. Miguel bore from S. 27 W. diſtant 11 leagues; Sta Roſa from S. 11 W. to S. 5 E.; the former 25, the latter 26 miles diſtant; the iſland of Sta Cruz from S. 81 E. to S. 55 E.; and the main land in ſight from S. 82 W. to S. 87 E.

The want of wind detaining us in this ſitua-

tion, afforded an opportunity to ſeveral of the natives from the different villages, which were numerous in this neighbourhood, to pay us a viſit. They all came in canoes made of wood, and decorated with ſhells like that ſeen on the 8th. They brought with them ſome fiſh, and a few of their ornaments; theſe they diſpoſed of in the moſt cheerful manner, principally for ſpoons, beads, and ſciſſars. They ſeemed to poſſeſs great ſenſibility, and much vivacity, yet they conducted themſelves with the moſt perfect decorum and good order; very unlike that inanimate ſtupidity that marked the character of moſt of the Indians we had ſeen under the Spaniſh juriſdiction at St. Franciſco and Monterrey. Theſe people either did not underſtand the Spaniſh language, or ſpoke it in ſuch a manner as to be unintelligible to us; for as we were totally unacquainted with their native dialect, we endeavoured, but to no effect, by means of Spaniſh, to gain from them ſome information.

On a light breeze ſpringing up from the weſtward, at about eight o'clock, we directed our courſe along ſhore to the eaſtward; our progreſs was very ſlow, owing to light winds, though the weather was very pleaſant. About two in the afternoon we paſſed a ſmall bay, which appeared likely to have afforded good anchorage, had it not been for a bed of ſea-weed that extended

tended acroſs its entrance, and indicated a ſhallow rocky bottom.

Within this bay a very large Indian village was pleaſantly ſituated, from whence we were viſited by ſome of its inhabitants; amongſt whom was a very ſhrewd intelligent fellow, who informed us, in the Spaniſh language, that there was a miſſion and a Preſidio not much further to the eaſtward. About five in the evening this eſtabliſhment was diſcovered in a ſmall bay, which bore the appearance of a far more civilized place than any other of the Spaniſh ſettlements. The buildings appeared to be regular and well conſtructed, the walls clean and white, and the roofs of the houſes were covered with a bright red tile. The Preſidio was neareſt to the ſea ſhore, and juſt ſhewed itſelf above a grove of ſmall trees, producing with the reſt of the buildings a very pictureſque effect.

As I purpoſed to anchor ſomewhere for the night, and as this bay ſeemed likely not only to anſwer that purpoſe, but another equally eſſential, that of procuring ſome refreſhments, we hauled in, and anchored in ſix fathoms water, ſandy bottom; the ſouthern land in ſight, called by the Spaniards Converſion point, bore by compaſs S. 70 E.; a low cliffy point in the bay N. 42 E.; the Preſidio N. 32 W.; the neareſt ſhore N. N. W. diſtant half a mile; the north-weſt

point of the bay S. 64 W.; the north-weſt extreme of the iſland of Sta Roſa S. 34 W. diſtant thirty-two miles; its weſtern extreme was ſhut in with the weſt point of Sta Cruz, which bore from S. 22 W. to S. 28 E. ſeventeen or eighteen miles; the neareſt part of that iſland S. 20 E. diſtant thirteen miles; and the ſouth-eaſternmoſt of the iſlands in ſight S. 28 E.; appearing from our anchorage like a ſingle rock, but conſiſting of three ſmall iſlands.

Having thus anchored before the Spaniſh eſtabliſhment, I immediately ſent Lieutenant Swaine to inform the commanding officer at the Preſidio of our arrival, and as I intended to depart in the morning, to requeſt that the Indians, who had ſhewn a great deſire to trade with us, might be permitted to bring us, in the courſe of the night, ſuch articles of refreſhment as they had to diſpoſe of; which, as we underſtood, conſiſted of an abundance of hogs, vegetables, fowls, and ſome excellent dried fiſh.

Mr. Swaine returned, after meeting with a moſt polite and friendly reception from the commandant Senr Don Felipe Goycochea, who with the greateſt hoſpitality informed Mr. Swaine, that every refreſhment the country could afford was perfectly at our command; and deſired that I might be made acquainted, that he hoped I would remain a few days to partake of thoſe advantages,

vantages, and to allow him the pleaſure of adminiſtering to our wants and neceſſities.

On his learning from Mr. Swaine which way we were bound, he obſerved that wood and water would not only be found very ſcarce, but that a ſupply could not be depended upon at St. Diego, or any other port to the ſouthward; and if it were neceſſary that we ſhould repleniſh our ſtock of thoſe articles, it would be well to embrace the opportunity which our preſent ſituation afforded for ſo doing.

The general deportment of this officer was evidently the effect of a noble and generous mind; and as this place, which was diſtinguiſhed by the name of Sta Barbara, was under the ſame juriſdiction as St. Franciſco and Monterrey, our very friendly reception here rendered the unkind treatment we had received on our late viſits at the two other eſtabliſhments the more paradoxical, and was perhaps only to be referred to the different diſpoſitions of the perſons in power.

The intelligence communicated to me by Mr. Swaine, and the polite and liberal conduct we had reaſon to expect from the commandant, induced me to think of accepting the advantages he had ſo obligingly offered.

The next morning, accompanied by Lieutenants Puget and Hanſon, I paid my reſpects on ſhore to Senr Don Felipe Goycochea, the commandant

mandant of the eſtabliſhment of Sta Barbara, and Lieutenant in the Spaniſh infantry. He received us with the greateſt politeneſs and cordiality, and renewed, with great earneſtneſs, the offers he had made to Mr. Swaine the preceding evening. He was pleaſed to ſay, that he ſhould derive the greateſt ſatisfaction in rendering us every ſervice compatible with the orders under which he acted. Theſe orders only required, that thoſe who were employed for the ſervice of the veſſels on ſhore, or engaged in taking their recreation in the neighbouring country, ſhould return on board every night. This ſtipulation I aſſured him ſhould be punctually attended to, as well as every other regulation that his prudence might ſuggeſt.

We were likewiſe introduced to Friar Miguel Miguel, one of the reverend fathers of the miſſion of Sta Barbara, who, in the name of himſelf, and his companion the Rev. Father Eſtevan Tapis, expreſſed the greateſt anxiety for our welfare; and repeating the civilities of the commandant, offered whatever ſervices or aſſiſtance the miſſion could afford.

Accompanied by theſe gentlemen we went from the Preſidio, in order to aſcertain the ſpot from whence we were to obtain our wood and water. As the former was to be procured from the holly-leaved oak that grew at ſome diſtance from the water-ſide, our reverend father offered

us

us the waggons of the miſſion, and ſome Indians to carry the wood, when cut, down to the beach. The cart of the Preſidio was directed by the commandant to be at our orders for that or any other ſervice. The water, which was not of the beſt quality, was in wells cloſe to the ſea ſhore. We were in no imminent want of theſe neceſſaries; yet, from the experience of our late retarded progreſs from light baffling winds, in conſequence of the coaſt taking ſo eaſterly a direction, and obſtructing the general courſe of the north-weſt winds that prevail moſt part of the year, it was highly probable we might find the ſame ſort of weather further ſouth, as we muſt neceſſarily keep near the ſhore, for the purpoſe of examining the coaſt, which I now found would occupy more time than I had ſuppoſed. This circumſtance, in addition to the information we had received, that the further we advanced the worſe we ſhould fare in reſpect of theſe eſſential articles; I thought it prudent, notwithſtanding the buſineſs appeared likely to be ſomewhat tedious, to give orders for its being immediately carried into execution; convinced that we ſhould greatly benefit in point of health whilſt theſe ſervices were going forward, by the excellent refreſhments the country promiſed to ſupply.

The commandant had ordered us to be furniſhed with freſh meat in ſuch quantities as I might

might think proper to demand; vegetables and fowls were principally purchaſed from private individuals, whilſt our reverend fathers at the miſſion, and the commandant, ſhared the productions of their gardens with us; which, like thoſe of the more northern eſtabliſhments, were but of ſmall extent.

Since the recreation that had been denied us at Monterrey was here granted without limitation, I felt myſelf bound to adopt ſuch meaſures as were moſt likely to prevent any abuſe of the indulgence, or any juſt cauſe of complaint. For when I reflected on the unreſtrained manner in which moſt of the officers and gentlemen had rambled about the country, during our former viſit at Monterrey, I was not without my ſuſpicions that the unpleaſant reſtrictions impoſed upon us on our late return to that port, had been occaſioned by our having made too free with the liberty then granted. To prevent the chance of any ſuch offence taking place here, I iſſued poſitive injunctions that no individual under my command ſhould extend his excurſions beyond the view from the Preſidio, or the buildings of the miſſion, which, being ſituated in an open country of no very uneven ſurface, admitted of ſufficient ſpace for all the exerciſe on foot or horſeback that health or amuſement might require.

Notwithſtanding the water on the beach was

the

the ſame as that with which all the Spaniſh veſſels that had viſited this roadſtead had been ſupplied, and although much pains had been taken to clean out the wells, yet they were very dirty and brackiſh; and as they afforded a very ſcanty ſupply, we were induced to make ſearch for better water.

At the diſtance of only a few yards further than where the wells had been made, a moſt excellent ſpring of very fine water was diſcovered, amongſt ſome buſhes, in a kind of moraſs; and though it flowed but ſlowly, yet it anſwered all our purpoſes, and was obtained with more eaſe than the water from the wells. This ſpring was totally unknown to the reſident Spaniards, and equally ſo, I preſume, to thoſe employed in their ſhipping; or they would not ſo long have been content with the dirty brackiſh water procured from the wells. At the Preſidio is a large well of excellent water, from which alſo, by the aſſiſtance of the cart, a portion of our ſtock was obtained.

Our buſineſs being thus in a train for eaſy execution, the agreeable ſociety of our Spaniſh friends, the refreſhments we procured, and the daily recreation which the country afforded, rendered our ſituation at Sta Barbara extremely pleaſant.

We here procured ſome ſtout knees from the holly-leaved oak, for the ſecurity of the Diſcovery's

very's head and bumkins; this, and our other occupations, fully engaged our time until the evening of Sunday the 17th, when preparations were made for ſailing on the day following.

The pleaſing ſociety of our good friends at the miſſion and Preſidio was this day augmented by the arrival of Friar Vincente Sta Maria, one of the Rev. Fathers of the miſſion of Bueno Ventura; ſituated about ſeven leagues from hence on the ſea coaſt to the ſouth-eaſtward.

The motives that induced this reſpectable prieſt to favor us with his company, evidently manifeſted his chriſtian-like benevolence. Having croſſed the ocean more than once himſelf, he was well aware how valuable the freſh productions of the ſhores were to perſons in our ſituation; under this impreſſion he had brought with him, for our ſervice, half a ſcore ſheep, and twenty mules laden with the various roots and vegetables from the garden of his miſſion. This excellently-good man earneſtly intreated that I would accompany him by land back to Bueno Ventura; ſaying, that I ſhould be better able on the ſpot to point out to him, and to his colleague the Rev. Friar Father Franciſco Dume, ſuch of the productions of the country as would be moſt acceptable, and contribute moſt to our future comfort and welfare. Of this journey I ſhould have been very happy to have been able to have availed myſelf,

had

had the exiſting circumſtances not obliged me to decline the pleaſure I ſhould thereby have received.

Our new benevolent friend, accompanied by the commandant and Father Miguel, honored us with their company to dine on board, where, in the courſe of converſation, I was informed that the miſſion of Bueno Ventura was ſituated near a ſmall bay of eaſy acceſs; and as Friar Vincente ſeemed much pleaſed with his viſit on board, I requeſted he would favor me with his company in the Diſcovery to his reſidence. This offer he cheerfully accepted, and in doing ſo I had only reaſon to regret the ſhort time I was to be indulged with the ſociety of a gentleman, whoſe obſervations through life, and general knowledge of mankind, rendered him a moſt pleaſing and inſtructive companion.

In the evening our friends returned on ſhore, and I took that opportunity of ſoliciting their acceptance of a few uſeful articles which they had no other opportunity of obtaining; though I muſt confeſs they were a very incompetent return for their friendly, generous, and attentive ſervices; and I truſt they will accept this public acknowledgment as the only means within my reach to ſhew the grateful ſenſe I ſhall ever entertain of the obligations they ſo liberally and unexpectedly beſtowed.

We

We were attended at breakfaſt the next morning, Monday the 18th, with our friends from the ſhore; and the want of wind detained us at anchor until near noon; when we took leave of our Sta Barbara friends, and, accompanied by Father Vincente, we directed our courſe towards Bueno Ventura.

Whilſt we remained at Sta Barbara, Mr. Whidbey, whoſe time was principally devoted to the ſeveral duties on ſhore, embraced that opportunity of making ſome neceſſary aſtronomical obſervations with the artificial horizon; the only means we had of aſcertaining the latitude, variation, and the longitude by the chronometers. The mean reſults ſhewed the latitude, by four meridional altitudes of the ſun, to be 34° 24′; the variation, by ſix ſets of azimuths, differing from 11° 14′ to 9°, to be 10° 15′ eaſtwardly; and the longitude, by eight ſets of altitudes of the ſun between the 11th and 15th, allowing the error and rate as calculated at Monterrey, was ſhewn by Kendall's chronometer to be 240° 45′ 40″; Arnold's No. 14, 240° 44′ 16″; No. 176, 240° 56′ 45″; and the true longitude deduced from ſubſequent obſervations, 240° 43′. As I continued to allow the ſame rate, the ſituation of the coaſt has been laid down by No. 14; and I ſhould hope, by the regularity with which it had lately gone, with ſome degree of preciſion.

The

The tide, though ſhewing here no viſible ſtream, regularly ebbed and flowed every ſix hours; the riſe and fall, as nearly as could be eſtimated, ſeemed to be about three or four feet; and it is high water about eight hours after the moon paſſes the meridian.

To ſail into the bay, or more properly ſpeaking the roadſtead, of Sta Barbara, requires but few directions, as it is open and without any kind of interruption whatever; the ſoundings on approaching it are regular, from 15 to 3 fathoms; the former from half a league to two miles, the latter within a cable and half of the ſhore. Weeds were ſeen growing about the roadſtead in many places; but, ſo far as we examined, which was only in the vicinity of our anchorage, they did not appear to indicate ſhallower water, or a bottom of a different nature. The ſhores of the roadſtead are for the moſt part low, and terminate in ſandy beaches, to which however its weſtern point is rather an exception, being a ſteep cliff moderately elevated; to this point I gave the name of POINT FELIPE, after the commandant of Sta Barbara.

The interior country a few miles only from the water ſide, is compoſed of rugged barren mountains, which I was informed riſe in five diſtinct ridges, behind and above each other, a great diſtance inland towards the E. N. E.; which

ſpace is not at preſent occupied either by the Spaniards, or the native Indians.

After we had paſſed point Conception, the wind continued to blow in very faint breezes, and our progreſs was ſlow along the coaſt, which roſe about two or three leagues to the ſouth-eaſtward of Sta Barbara with a ſteep aſcent in rocky cliffs, that moſtly compoſed its ſhores.

At eight in the evening we anchored in fifteen fathoms water, about a league to the weſtward of Buena Ventura. Our reverend friend expreſſed great ſatisfaction at the mode of his return to the miſſion; and ſaid, that his voyage hither would probably lay the foundation for removing the abſurd and deep-rooted prejudice that had ever exiſted amongſt the ſeveral tribes of Indians in his neighbourhood, who from their earlieſt infancy had invariably regarded all ſtrangers as their enemies. This ſentiment had totally prevented any amicable intercourſe, or communication between their different ſocieties, although living within a ſmall diſtance of each other. And it ſeemed to have been a matter of no ſmall difficulty on the part of the miſſionaries, to perſuade the native inhabitants of the channel of Sta Barbara, who had been informed of our intention to viſit the coaſt, that we were their friends, and ſhould treat them with kindneſs and civility; having probably been taught at ſome earlier period,

riod, to conſider the Engliſh under a very different character. Proofs were not wanting that ſuch notions ſtill continued to exiſt, for notwithſtanding that four or five favorite Indian ſervants, who attended on father Vincente, had witneſſed the cordial reception and friendly intercourſe that ſubſiſted between us, yet on his giving them directions to return home with his horſes and mules by themſelves, as he ſhould go thither in the ſhip, they inſtantly, and with one voice, prayed for the ſake of God that he would not perſiſt in his determination; being thoroughly convinced that if he did they ſhould never ſee him more: nor was it in the power of language, either by arguments or aſſurances, to remove theſe ill founded impreſſions. To the laſt moment they remained with him on the beach, ſupplicating in the moſt earneſt manner that he would give his attention to their advice; and frequently repeating, that though they had hitherto confided in every thing he had told them, yet in this inſtance they were ſure they ſhould be deceived. The Rev. Father, though gratified by their affectionate anxiety, ſmiled at their groundleſs apprehenſions for his ſafety, gave each of them his bleſſing, and again directed them to follow his orders and return home to Buena Ventura

We found our ſituation on the ſucceeding

morning, Tuesday the 19th, to be within about two miles of the shore, its nearest part bearing by compass N. by E., the landing-place near the mission of Buena Ventura, S. 68 E., three miles distant; point Conversion S. 62 E.; a group of three islands, called by the natives Enneeapah, (the westernmost being the largest and highest island) from S. 10 E. to S. 1 E.; the island of Sta Cruz, from S. 23 W., to S. 48 W.; and point Felipe, N. 68 W.

The coast immediately opposite, and to the northward of us, chiefly consisted of high steep cliffs, indented with some small sandy coves. The general face of the country was mountainous, rugged, barren, and dreary; but towards the mission, a margin of low land extended from the base of the mountains, some of which were of great height, and at a remote distance from the ocean; and being relieved by a few trees in the neighbourhood of the establishment, gave this part of the country a less unpleasing appearance.

Having taken an early breakfast, I attended Father Vincente to the shore, where a large assortment of refreshments was in readiness for embarkation. The violence of the surf prevented our landing, nor was it without the greatest caution and circumspection that the Indians, though very dexterous in the management of their canoes, could venture off to us. From these people I under-

I underſtood, that this inconvenience was unuſual, and that about noon, or towards the evening, it would probably ſubſide, ſo as to permit our landing. We therefore determined to wait, and in the mean time the canoes brought off ſome of the good things which our reverend friend had ordered to be provided, conſiſting of ſheep, fowls, roots, and other vegetables in ſuch abundance, that it required four boats to convey them to the ſhips.

In this ſituation we waited at a grapnel until the afternoon; when finding the ſurf not ſufficiently abated to admit of our landing in perfect ſafety, and my reverend friend not having ſufficient courage to venture on ſhore in any of the canoes, after ſeveral had been filled and overſet, we returned on board; not a little mortified at the diſappointment, which ſeemed to damp the ſpirits and lively converſation of our worthy gueſt. When about half way to the ſhip, the uneaſineſs of Father Vincente was greatly increaſed by his recollecting, that he had intruſted both his bible and prayer book to the care of a faithful ſervant, with the ſtrongeſt injunctions to depoſit them ſecurely on ſhore; this ſervice had been punctually performed; for on our return, theſe ſpiritual comforts, with which he had too haſtily parted, had been forgotten to be recalled. The omiſſion produced no ſmall addition to the dejection of

ſpirits that had already taken place, and which became almoſt inſupportable by an untoward accident, that for a moment preſented a ſituation of danger, until it was diſcovered to proceed from the plug having unfortunately worked out of the boat's bottom, by which means a great quantity of water was received, and kept increaſing until the cauſe was found out and removed; when the effect inſtantly ceaſed, and the boat was ſoon relieved. Yet this accident, amidſt other misfortunes and diſappointments, appeared to the good prieſt a matter of the moſt ſerious concern, and might perhaps be a little aggravated by ſome ſmiles at his diſtreſs, which it was impoſſible to ſuppreſs.

Our excellent friend was now ſo much diſconcerted, and his ſpirits ſo depreſſed, that I found it as difficult to convince him that we ſhould arrive ſafe at the ſhip, as he had before found it to perſuade his truſty ſervants of his ſecurity in embarking with us at Sta Barbara; and I verily believe that at this moment he heartily repented that he had not yielded to their advice.

We were however ſoon alongſide, and our friend was by no means reluctant to leave the boat; when on board the ſhip he ſoon recovered from his former apprehenſions of danger, yet the abſence of his books was ſtill a matter of regret and vexation that he could not overcome; and

unfortunately

unfortunately it was out of our power to afford him any conſolation, as thoſe we had on board were in a language he did not underſtand. His ſervants being aware of the uneaſineſs which the want of theſe religious comforts would occaſion their maſter, came on board in the evening with the bible and prayer-book, without either of them having been wetted by the waters of the ocean, to preſerve them againſt which had been an object of much care and attention. The very great comfort this circumſtance imparted was too evident in the countenance of our worthy friend to paſs unnoticed. He immediately retired, and after having been cloſeted about three quarters of an hour, he returned to ſupper, and was as cheerful, and in the ſame high ſpirits, as before theſe uncomfortable events had happened. I then took an opportunity of apologizing for our ſmiles in the boat, and I believe we obtained perfect forgiveneſs, as he laughed heartily at the adventures of the day, and the evening paſſed in the moſt cheerful manner.

Such are the happy effects reſulting from a religious education, and ſuch the conſolations that are derived by the habitual exerciſe of the principles it inculcates.

Whilſt deprived of thoſe comforts to which in the hour of peril or misfortune he had been taught to reſort, I am convinced the mind of

our friend was far from being in an enviable ſtate; but when the opportunity was afforded him of conſcientiouſly diſcharging the ſacred duties which he felt it incumbent upon him to perform, I believe there were few in the world with whom he would have wiſhed to have changed conditions.

The next morning, Wedneſday the 20th, we had an early viſit from ſome of the Indians, who came to inform Father Vincente that the ſurf was intirely abated, and that he might land in the moſt perfect ſecurity. His anxiety to get on ſhore induced me to loſe no time in making another attempt, leaving directions, in the event of our being able to land, for the veſſels to proceed along the coaſt as ſoon as the ſea breeze ſhould ſet in, where I would join them off the miſſion.

When we reached the ſhore the ſurf ſtill ran very high, but with the aſſiſtance of our light ſmall boat we landed with great eaſe, perfectly dry, and much to the ſatisfaction of our worthy companion; of whoſe bounty there was yet remaining near the beach a large quantity of roots, vegetables, and other uſeful articles, with five head of cattle, in readineſs to be ſent on board. One of theſe being a very fine young bull was taken on board alive, for the purpoſe of being carried if poſſible to Owhyhee. The others were killed,

killed, and produced us an ample ſupply; had they not been ſufficient, a greater number were at hand, and equally at our diſpoſal.

Our hoſpitable friend now conducted us towards the eſtabliſhment, which was ſituated about three quarters of a mile from the water-ſide; from whence we had not advanced many paces before the road became crowded with Indians of both ſexes, and of all ages, running towards us. This aſſemblage I at firſt attributed to curioſity, and the deſire of ſeeing ſtrangers, but I was ſoon agreeably undeceived, and convinced that it was not to welcome us, but the return of their paſtor and benefactor. Although it was yet very early in the morning, the happy tidings had reached the miſſion; from whence theſe children of nature had iſſued, each preſſing through the crowd, unmindful of the feeble or the young, to kiſs the hand of their paternal guardian, and to receive his benediction. His bleſſings being diſpenſed, the little multitude diſperſed in various directions.

With us, as ſtrangers, their curioſity was very ſoon ſatisfied, a few only accompanying us to the miſſion. Theſe made many inquiries of Father Vincente how he had fared, and how he had been treated on board the ſhip; to all which his anſwers were returned in ſuch pleaſing terms of kind familiarity, as apparently afforded them great

great ſatisfaction, whilſt it produced in them much ſurprize. This converſation we were only able to underſtand through his interpretation, as it was held in the Indian languague, which Father Vincente ſpoke very fluently.

On our entering the miſſion we were received by Father Franciſco Dume, and entertained in a manner that proved the great reſpectability of the Franciſcan order, at leaſt of that part of their numerous community with whom we had become acquainted.

The morning, which was moſt delightfully pleaſant, was employed in viewing the buildings of the miſſion, the arrangement of the gardens, and cultivated land in its immediate vicinage. Theſe all appeared to be in a very ſuperior ſtile to any of the new ſettlements I had yet ſeen, and would have tempted me to have made a more minute inquiry, had not my anxious deſire for proceeding onward prohibited the delay it would neceſſarily have occaſioned.

The day paſſed moſt agreeably in the ſociety of our eccleſiaſtical friends; and the pleaſure of it was greatly heightened by the arrival of a mail from Europe in its way to Monterrey. By this conveyance our reverend friends had intelligence from the old world, that could not fail of being very intereſting to perſons in our ſituation. Thus we concluded a very pleaſant day, and in the evening

evening returned to the veſſels, which had been prevented moving by the calmneſs of the weather.

On attempting to weigh with a gentle breeze of wind from the weſtward on the morning of Thurſday the 21ſt, the tenacity of the bottom proved too ſtrong for our cable, and it parted near the clench. This accident kept us employed the whole of the day; and after breaking all the beſt hawſers we had then remaining, the anchor was at length recovered by ſweeping it with the ſtream cable late in the evening. This unlooked-for detention was highly mortifying, as the weſterly breeze blew a cheerful gale from day-light until dark, for the firſt time ſince we had entered the channel of Sta Barbara.

With light baffling winds from the north-eaſt quarter, and ſome ſlight ſhowers of rain, we directed our courſe on the morning of Friday the 22d to the ſouth-eaſtward, gratefully thankful for the hoſpitable reception and benevolent donations of our religious friends at Buena Ventura.

The anchorage we had juſt quitted, was according to our obſervations by two meridional altitudes of the ſun, in latitude 34° 16′; and the longitude by ſix ſets of altitudes, on two different days, was 241° 2′. In conſequence of the general ſerenity of the weather almoſt throughout the year, according to the information I obtained, the roadſtead may be conſidered as a tolerably

lerably good one, and anchorage may be had nearer the ſhore in the vicinity of the miſſion; but neither ſituations are ſo commodious as at Sta Barbara, being much more expoſed to the ſouth-eaſt winds and oceanic ſwell, which frequently render the communication with the ſhore very unpleaſant.

At noon our obſerved latitude was 34° 10′, longitude 241° 4′. In this ſituation the iſles of Enneeapah bore by compaſs from N. 4 E. to S. 20 W.; the iſland of Sta Cruz, from S. 36 W. to S. 61 W.; the weſternmoſt part of the main land in ſight, W. N. W., the neareſt ſhore N. E. by N., four or five miles diſtant, point Converſion, N. 84 E., and the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight, S. 85 E.

Point Converſion was paſſed in the afternoon, and found to be ſituated in latitude 34° 9′, longitude 241° 9′. The ſhores from Buena Ventura, which as far as this point continued low and flat, produced ſome ſmall trees and ſhrubs; but from hence they again aſſumed a ſteep and rugged form.

From our anchorage this morning, as we advanced towards the ſhore to the ſouth-eaſt of the miſſion, our depth of water regularly decreaſed to eight fathoms, within two miles of the ſhore of the main land; but by noon it had increaſed to 14, and by five in the afternoon to 46 fathoms.

At

At this time the weſternmoſt part of the main land in ſight bore by compaſs N. 55 W.; point Converſion, N. 45 W.; the eaſternmoſt part of the main land in ſight N. 65 E.; and the iſles of Enneeapah from S. 63 W. to weſt. On paſſing theſe iſles we were nearer to them than to any other of the iſlands in the channel Sta Barbara; the whole of which wore the ſame barren appearance, and were now ſeen as we paſſed to be compoſed of rugged rocks, nearly deſtitute of wood and verdure. The weſternmoſt, already ſtated to be the largeſt, is about a league in length from north to ſouth, and about two miles in breadth; its centre is ſituated in latitude 34° 1½′, longitude 240° 56½′. The eaſternmoſt of theſe iſles, about two miles in circuit, lies from the above N. 80 E., at the diſtance of about a league, and the ſouth-eaſt point of the iſland of Sta Cruz lies from the ſame ſtation S. 80 W., diſtant four miles and an half.

The night was nearly calm as was the ſucceeding day, Saturday the 23d, ſo that in twenty-four hours we had not advanced more than about ſixteen miles along the coaſt, nor was our progreſs much accelerated afterwards; for by noon of Sunday the 24th, we had only reached the latitude of 33° 54′, longitude 241° 42′. In this ſituation point Converſion was ſtill in ſight, bearing by compaſs N. 71 W.; here the coaſt took a direction

a direction S. 67 E., ſixteen miles to the north point of a deep bay, off which lie two or three ſmall rocks; this point, which I called POINT DUME, bore N. 59 W.; the ſouth point of the ſame bay, being the eaſternmoſt part of the main land in ſight S. 67 E.; this being a very conſpicuous promontory, I named after Father Vincente; the iſland Sta Catalina, (ſo called by the Spaniards) the eaſternmoſt of the group, forming the channel of Sta Barbara, from S. 40 E. to S. 19 E.; a ſmall iſland, called by the Spaniards Sta Barbara, S. 25 W., diſtant 12 leagues; and the iſles of Enneeapah weſt, at the ſame diſtance. Our ſituation was before an extenſive bay, at the diſtance of about three leagues from its neareſt ſhores. Theſe appeared to be compact, and the whole bay to be open and expoſed; but our diſtance from its termination, or bottom, which was nearly four leagues, was too great to aſcertain any thing reſpecting it with certainty; and the light prevailing wind, blowing directly on the ſhore, would not admit of a more minute ſurvey without much retarding our progreſs along the coaſt, which had already occupied more time than I wiſhed, or could well ſpare for its examination; and which on our departure from Monterrey I had expected would ere now have been drawing nearly to a concluſion.

The north-weſt ſide of this bay was obſerved to

to be compoſed chiefly of ſteep barren cliffs; the north and eaſtern ſhores terminated in low ſandy beaches, riſing with a gradual aſcent until they reached the baſe of a mountainous country, which had the appearance of being rugged and barren, not only at ſome diſtance behind the centre of the bay, but extending towards the ſea coaſt, and forming its extreme points, viz. point Vincente, and point Dume; which lie from each other S. 51 E., and N. 51 W., 26 miles aſunder.

According to the Spaniſh charts, I at firſt ſuppoſed this bay to be that which is there called the bay of St. Pedro; but I was afterwards informed that conjecture was ill founded. I had alſo been given to underſtand that a very advantageous ſettlement is eſtabliſhed on a fertile ſpot ſomewhere in this neighbourhood within ſight of the ocean, though at the diſtance of ſome miles from the coaſt, called Pueblo de los Angelos, "the coun-"try town of the Angels," formed in the year 1781. This eſtabliſhment was looked for in all directions, but nothing was perceived that indicated either habitations or inhabitants.

In the evening we paſſed point Vincente, compoſed of ſteep barren cliffs, and forming the north-weſt extremity of a conſpicuous promontory that takes a direction S. 70 E., near ten miles, to a point in latitude 33° 42½′, longitude 242° 3′. This point, which after the father preſi-

dent

dent of the Franciſcan order I called POINT FERMIN, is the weſt point of the bay, from whence its weſtern ſhores take a northerly direction, and conſtitute a projecting promontory between two bays, the ſhores of which terminate on all ſides in ſteep cliffs of a light yellowiſh colour. Theſe extend along the north-weſtern ſhore of the ſuppoſed bay of St. Pedro about a league, where they ſeemed to end, having a ſmall iſland lying off their northern extremity, beyond which the bay appeared to retire to the north-weſtward, probably affording anchorage and ſhelter; but near point Fermin ſoundings could not be gained with 90 or 100 fathoms of line, or I would have ſtopped to have given this bay a more minute examination.

At day-light in the morning of Monday 25th, we found ourſelves driven much further from the land than I had expected, and intirely paſt the bay to the ſouth-eaſtward; the northern and eaſtern ſides of it were now ſeen to be compoſed of a low country, terminating in alternate low white cliffs and ſandy beaches. On this low extenſive tract ſome ſmall trees and ſhrubs were produced, but the interior country, which ſtill conſiſted of rugged lofty mountains, preſented a dreary and ſteril appearance.

At noon the latitude was 33° 36′, longitude 242° 11′. In this ſituation the eaſternmoſt land

in

in ſight bore by compaſs S. 83. E.; the ſouth-eaſt point of the iſland Sta Catalina S. 13 W., diſtant 17½ miles; its north point S. 48 W., diſtant 14 miles; and its north-weſt point S. 62 W., 23 miles; point Vincente N. 67 W., and point Fermin N. 59 W. In the latitude of this point we differed ſome miles from that aſſigned to it by the Spaniards; Senr Quadra's chart placing it in latitude 33° 50′, and the printed chart in latitude 33° 54′.

This ſituation would equally well correſpond with the deſcription of the bay of St. Pedro, as that we had been off the preceding day; yet, from the ſhape, appearance, and other circumſtances attending the bay now before us, I had reaſon to conclude this to be the bay of St. Pedro.

Towards its ſouth-eaſt part is a ſmall bay or cove, and a low point of land forming its eaſt point, called by me POINT LASUEN, bore by compaſs at noon, N. 40 E., diſtant ſeven miles. In the neighbourhood of that ſtation I had been informed was the miſſion of St. Gabriel, founded in the year 1773; this eſtabliſhment is ſaid to be in ſight alſo of the ſea, but we were not able to diſcern it, or the Pueblo de los Angelos; yet had great reaſon to believe that their reſpective ſituations correſponded with the intelligence I had received.

The wind continuing light and variable, rendered our progreſs ſtill exceſſively ſlow; by the evening, however, I conſidered that we had reached the ſouth-eaſt extremity of the channel of Sta Barbara, having ſight of the iſland of St. Clement, (ſo called by the Spaniards) and which we found to lie S. 18 W., diſtant about five or ſix leagues from the ſouth-eaſt point of the iſland of Sta Catalina.

Thus finiſhed our tedious examination of the continental ſhore of this channel; and although we were able nearly to aſcertain the poſitive, as well as relative, ſituation of the different iſlands forming its ſouth-weſt ſide, yet we paſſed at too great a diſtance for the delineation of thoſe ſhores with that degree of accuracy, that may be depended upon with confidence.

There are ſome rocks and ſhoals introduced in the Spaniſh charts which we ſaw nothing of; and, excepting the very light and baffling winds that prevailed, there were neither currents nor any other obſtruction, ſo far as our examination went, to interrupt its navigation; which, to thoſe who may have occaſion *only to paſs through it*, will be found neither difficult nor unpleaſant.

Early the next morning, Tueſday 26th, we were favored with a light breeze from the weſtward; with this we ſteered along the land, and by 9 in the forenoon, being within about 2 miles of the ſhore,

our

our attention was ſuddenly called to a Spaniſh eſtabliſhment erected cloſe to the water-ſide, in a ſmall ſandy cove, near the centre of which was a little detached rock, and another lying off its north point. The former is repreſented in the Spaniſh charts as a ſmall iſland lying nearly three miles from the ſhore, yet we paſſed it within half that diſtance, and could ſcarcely diſcern that it was detached. Its appearance, and ſituation relative to the miſſion of St. Juan Capiſtrano, correſponding with the deſcription I had received of that ſettlement, made me conclude it to be the ſame, and that it is the laſt eſtabliſhment between Sta Barbara and the Preſidio of St. Diego.

This miſſion is very pleaſantly ſituated in a grove of trees, whoſe luxuriant and diverſified foliage, when contraſted with the adjacent ſhores, gave it a moſt romantic appearance; having the ocean in front, and being bounded on its other ſides by rugged dreary mountains, where the vegetation was not ſufficient to hide the naked rocks, of which the country in this point of view ſeemed to be principally compoſed.

The buildings of the miſſion were of brick and of ſtone, and in their vicinity the ſoil appeared to be of uncommon and ſtriking fertility. It was founded in the year 1776, and is in latitude 33° 29′, longitude 242° 35′. The landing on the beach in the cove ſeemed to be good; and had

it not been for the very favorable gale with which we were now indulged, I ſhould have been tempted to have paſſed a few hours at this very enchanting place.

The obſerved latitude, at noon, was 33° 23′, longitude 242° 41′. The eaſternmoſt land in ſight bore by compaſs S. 70 E.; the neareſt ſhore N. 12 E., diſtant three miles; the miſſion of St. Juan Capiſtrano N. 40 W.; and the weſternmoſt land in ſight N. 49 W. From the cove of this miſſion the coaſt takes firſt a direction S. 45 E., 7 leagues, and then S. 16 E., 26 miles, to a point in latitude 32° 51′, longitude 242° 59′, forming the north point of the bay in which is ſituated Puerto Falſo; the ſhores between this point and the above cove are in general ſtraight, and intirely compact. The face of the country here aſſumed a more uniform appearance, and roſe from the ſea coaſt, which chiefly conſiſted of ſandy beaches or low cliffs, with a gradual aſcent. It was broken into ſome chaſms and vallies, where a few ſmall trees and ſhrubs in two or three places were ſeen to vegetate.

We plied as uſual during the night with a light breeze from the E. S. E., having in and about the bay ſoundings from 65 to 23 fathoms, mud and ſandy bottom. The land wind blew a moderate breeze on the morning of Wedneſday the 27th, with which we ſtood to the ſouthward along

along ſhore; but the weather was ſo exceſſively hazy as to prevent our ſeeing about us until after eight o'clock, when we diſcovered ourſelves to be near the ſouth-weſt point of entrance into port St. Diego, called by the Spaniards Ponta de la Loma, bearing by compaſs S. 57 E. diſtant three or four miles; the northernmoſt of ſome ſmall iſlands, named by the Spaniards the Coronados, S. 15 E. and the Lagoon, that is to ſay, Puerto Falſo, N. N. E. four miles diſtant. Point Loma is the ſouthern extremity of a remarkable range of elevated land, that commences from the ſouth ſide of Puerto Falſo, and at a diſtance has the appearance of being inſular, which effect is produced by the low country that connects it with the other mountains. The top of this tract of land ſeems to terminate in a ridge, ſo perfect and uniformly ſharp, as apparently to render walking very inconvenient. The fact, however, is not ſo; but when viewed from ſea, it has that ſingular appearance. It deſcends in very ſteep rocky cliffs to the water ſide, from whence a bed of growing weeds extends into the ocean, half a league, or two miles.

The land wind died away as noon approached, and was ſucceeded by a gentle breeze from the N. W. with which we ſteered towards point Loma, through a continuation of the bed of weeds, extending in a ſouth-weſterly direction

from that point, whence lie ſome breakers at the diſtance of a mile. Our ſoundings on firſt entering the weeds were 20 fathoms; this depth gradually, though not very regularly, decreaſed to ſix fathoms as we paſſed within about a mile of the ſouthern part of the breakers; then deepened again to nine fathoms, and ſo continued until we entered the channel leading into port St. Diego, acroſs which is a bar. This we paſſed in three fathoms and a half water, and, favored with the aſſiſtance of the flood tide, we turned into the port; where, about two in the afternoon, we anchored in ten fathoms water, fine ſandy bottom, at the uſual place of anchorage in the harbour. Point de la Loma, in a line with the ſouth-eaſternmoſt of the Coronados, bore by compaſs S. 8 E.; ponta de Guiranos, a low ſpit of land, projecting from the high ſteep cliffs within the former, and which, properly ſpeaking, conſtitutes the weſt point of entrance into the port, S. 18 E.; the eaſt point of entrance, which is alſo very low, but not a ſpit of land, bore S. 36 E.; the former diſtant about a mile, the latter about three fourths of that diſtance. The Preſidio of St. Diego bore N. 21 E. diſtant three miles and a half, and the neareſt ſhore north-weſt, within a quarter of a mile of our anchorage.

Having taken this ſtation without having ſeen,

or

or been viſited by, any of his Catholic Majeſty's ſubjects, I diſpatched Lieutenant Swaine immediately up the harbour to the Preſidio, in order to inform the commanding officer of our arrival; and to inquire if any diſpatches for me had been entruſted to his care, or if he knew of any that had paſſed this ſtation on their way to Monterrey; as St. Diego is invariably the ſtopping place of the poſt paſſing from New Spain to their northern eſtabliſhments on this coaſt. Mr. Swaine was likewiſe directed to inquire, whether the officer ſo commanding would do me the favor of forwarding ſuch diſpatches as I might find neceſſary to tranſmit to England.

During the abſence of Mr. Swaine I received a very polite letter from Senr Antonio Grajero, a lieutenant in the Spaniſh cavalry, and commandant of this port and eſtabliſhment, requeſting to be informed of the buſineſs that had brought our little ſquadron within the limits of his command.

Mr. Swaine returned ſoon afterwards, and acquainted me that he had been received with marks of great politeneſs and hoſpitality by the commanding officer, who informed him, that he had neither ſeen nor heard of any letters or other diſpatches addreſſed to me; but that he would with great pleaſure take charge of, and forward

to Europe, any thing of that nature which I might have occaſion to tranſmit. He very obligingly aſſured Mr. Swaine, that ſuch refreſhments as the country afforded were perfectly at our command, and that it would be his ſtudy to ſhew us every civility within the line preſcribed by the orders under which he acted; but was ſorry to obſerve, that theſe would reduce his power of rendering us ſervice, much within the limits of his inclination.

So polite and friendly a reception could not fail being extremely acceptable, and after making a ſatisfactory reply to the letter I had received from Senr Grajero, I intimated my intention of paying him my reſpects on the following morning.

This viſit accordingly took place, accompanied by Lieutenants Puget and Hanſon. On landing we found horſes in waiting for us, on which we rode up to the Preſidio, where we were received with that politeneſs and hoſpitality we had reaſon to expect from the liberal behaviour of the commandant on the preceding evening. His friendly offers were immediately renewed, and were accompanied by ſimilar aſſurances of aſſiſtance from Senr Don Joſe Zuniga, the former commandant, who had recently been promoted to the rank of captain of infantry, and appointed

to

to the charge of an important poſt on the oppoſite ſide of the gulph of California, for which place he was then preparing to depart.

Theſe gentlemen informed us, that having been given to underſtand it was my intention to viſit this port they had long expected us, and that about four days before, on being informed of the probability of our arrival, they had, to their great mortification, received at the ſame time from Senr Arrillaga ſuch a liſt of reſtrictions as would inevitably deprive both parties of that ſatisfaction that could not otherways have failed to render our ſtay here very pleaſant. Theſe orders prohibited our tranſacting any buſineſs on ſhore, excepting that of procuring wood and water; particularly directed that the ſtore-ſhip ſhould not be unladen at St. Diego; and expreſſed, that when the above ſupplies were furniſhed, which was to be done with all poſſible expedition, it was expected that we ſhould immediately depart. We were alſo prohibited from taking on board any live cattle or ſheep, with many other ſevere and inhoſpitable injunctions.

Notwithſtanding theſe very ungenerous directions, our friends here deſired that I would not abſtain from demanding ſuch refreſhments as the country afforded; as their ſervices ſhould be at our command in every reſpect, and on all occaſions, where they could poſſibly exert themſelves,

and

and appear to keep within the limits of the orders by which, although contrary to their own inclinations, they were now compelled to govern their conduct.

The charts of our ſummer's ſurvey we had no opportunity of copying whilſt at ſea, with a ſufficient degree of accuracy; this buſineſs, therefore, fully occupied our time until Friday the 6th of December, without any circumſtance occurring in this interval worthy of recording. When theſe were completed, I confided them, together with due information of the progreſs of our voyage up to this period to the care of Senr Don Antonio Grajero, contained in two packets addreſſed to the Secretary of the Admiralty; as alſo a packet for Senr Quadra, at St. Blas, containing, agreeably to my promiſe, a copy of our diſcoveries during the laſt ſeaſon, for the ſervice and information of his Catholic Majeſty. Theſe the commandant very obligingly took care of, and gave me every aſſurance that they ſhould be forwarded with the greateſt punctuality and diſpatch.

The wind coming from the ſouth prevented our ſailing on Saturday the 7th, as I intended; but I did not regret the detention, as it afforded us the pleaſure of a viſit from our very highly eſteemed and venerable friend the Father preſident of the miſſionaries of the Franciſcan order in this country, who was then on a viſitation to

the

the ſeveral miſſions between St. Franciſco and this port, where he had arrived the preceding evening from St. Juan Capiſtrano. He expreſſed much concern that our departure was ſo near at hand, ſince the great fertility of St. Juan's would have enabled him to add abundantly to our ſtock of refreſhments. Although I was not leſs thankful for theſe offices of kindneſs than convinced of the ſincerity with which they were made, yet I was under the neceſſity of declining them, having now determined to embrace the earlieſt opportunity of proceeding on our ſurvey.

I had great difficulty to prevail on the father preſident to deſiſt from ſending to St. Juan's for the ſupplies he had propoſed, as in all probability we ſhould have ſailed before they could have arrived from thence.

The enjoyment of the ſociety of this worthy character was of ſhort duration; it however afforded me the ſatisfaction of perſonally acknowledging the obligations we were under for the friendly ſervices that had been conferred upon us, by the miſſionaries under his immediate direction and government; being perfectly aſſured, that however well diſpoſed the ſeveral individuals might have been to have ſhewn us the kind attention we had received, the cordial intereſt with which the father preſident had, on all occaſions, ſo warmly eſpouſed our intereſts, muſt have been

of

of no ſmall importance to our comfort. This conſideration, in addition to the eſteem I had conceived for his character, induced me to ſolicit his acceptance of a handſome barrelled organ, which, notwithſtanding the viciſſitudes of climate, was ſtill in complete order and repair. This was received with great pleaſure, and abundant thanks, and was to be appropriated to the uſe and ornament of the new church at the preſidency of the miſſions at St. Carlos.

A continuation of ſoutherly winds cauſed us to be detained, contrary to my expectations, until Monday the 9th, when we quitted the port of St. Diego. I felt myſelf greatly indebted for the hoſpitable attentions ſhewn us by our friends at the miſſion, as well as by thoſe at the Preſidio of St. Diego, for which, after making the moſt grateful acknowledgments I could expreſs, I requeſted they would accept a few uſeful and neceſſary articles that they were not likely to procure through any other channel; and I had the gratification of ſeeing they were thankfully received.

Although we did not make any ſurvey of the port of St. Diego, it may not be improper to ſtate a few particulars relative to it, that came under our obſervation during the time we were there ſtationary. The miſſion of St. Diego is not within ſight of the ſea, nor of the port; it is

ſituated

ſituated in a valley within the view of, and about two miles diſtant from, the Preſidio to the north-eaſt; which was the only building ſeen from our anchorage.

The ſharp ridge of land, mentioned on the 27th of the preceding month, is connected with the other mountains by an iſthmus, or tract of very low land, which in the rainy ſeaſon is flooded, and at high ſpring tides makes the ſharp land, forming the weſt and north-weſt ſide of the port, an iſland. The Preſidio is on the continental ſide of this low ſandy iſthmus. The peninſula bears a very different appearance when ſeen from the port, from that before deſcribed as obſerved from the ocean. It deſcends with an uneven ſurface, and ſome buſhes grow on it, but no trees of a large ſize.

From the Preſidio, ſouth-eaſtward, the eaſtern ſide of the port is bounded by high land as far as its head, from whence a narrow tract of low land projects, covered with buſhes, and forming the inner or upper harbour of the port; its north-weſt extremity was the eaſtern ſhore under which we anchored, and to which ſtation we had been principally directed by a plan of the port publiſhed by Mr. Dalrymple in the year 1782. This plan in point of correctneſs is juſtly intitled to much praiſe, but was yet capable, as far as came under my obſervation, of the follow-

ing

ing little improvements. The ſcale repreſenting five nautical miles ſhould only ſubtend three miles and a half; the ſhoals of Barros de Zooniga, though well placed, inſtead of being two diſtinct ſhoals, ought to have been one intire ſhoal, ſtretching ſomething further to the N. W. and S. E. than is therein repreſented; and the ſoundings between Barros de Zooniga and the land of ponta de la Loma (which is omitted) are in no part, from the ſouth extremity of the former directly acroſs to the latter, more than four fathoms at high water, and from a narrow bar from the ſhore to the ſhoal, gradually deepening as well on the inſide as on the outſide of the bar, with a regular increaſe in mid-channel, from five cloſe to the ſhore, to ten fathoms between the two low points that form the entrance of the port. This channel between the point de la Loma and the ſhoal is the only navigable paſſage for ſhipping; that to the north-eaſtward of the ſhoal does not any where exceed half a mile in width, which, with its ſhallow depth of water, renders it ineligible excepting for boats, or veſſels of very ſmall draught. The port however affords excellent anchorage, and is capable of containing a great number of veſſels; but the difficulty, nay almoſt impoſſibility, of procuring wood and water under its preſent circumſtances, reduces its value as a port of accommodation.

At the diſtance of about eight leagues, ſomewhere

where about N. 55 W. or N. 60 W., from point de la Loma, by a very uncertain eſtimation, is ſituated an iſland called St. John's; between which and the coaſt we paſſed without ſeeing it, nor did we obſerve it whilſt we remained at anchor; excepting on one very clear evening, when it was ſeen from the Preſidio, at a time when I was unprovided with a compaſs, or any other means of aſcertaining its direction, and was therefore only able to gueſs at its ſituation. It appeared to be low and flat, is but ſeldom ſeen from the Preſidio of St. Diego, and was undiſcovered until ſeen by Martinez a few years before in one of his excurſions along this coaſt.

The Coronados already mentioned conſiſt of two iſlets and three rocks, ſituated in a ſouth direction, four or five leagues from point de la Loma, occupying the ſpace of five miles, and lying N. 35 W. and S. 35 E. from each other. The ſouthernmoſt, which, in point of magnitude, is equal to all the reſt collectively taken, is about a mile broad and two miles long, and is a good mark to point out the port of St. Diego, which however is otherwiſe ſufficiently conſpicuous not eaſily to be miſtaken.

I ſhall conclude our tranſactions at St. Diego, by ſtating ſuch aſtronomical and nautical obſervations as were made there, with thoſe that had been

been made previouſly to our arrival and after our departure from that port, for the purpoſe of aſcertaining the rates and correcting the errors of our chronometers; which, notwithſtanding the reſtrictive orders that had been received at St. Diego, I had been enabled to accompliſh to the utmoſt of my deſires and expectations.

Aſtronomical and Nautical Obſervations.

On the 28th of November, Kendall's chronometer, according to the laſt rate, ſhewed the longitude to be	243°	22′	15″
Arnold's No. 14, ditto ditto	243	7	15
Ditto 176, ditto ditto	244	5	30
Longitude, by 45 ſets of lunar diſtances, taken before our arrival, and reduced to St. Diego by Arnold's No. 14,	243	23	52
Longitude, by 59 ſets of ditto, taken in the harbour	243	8	13
Longitude, by 102 ſets of ditto, taken after our departure, and reduced back to St. Diego by Arnold's No. 14,	242	58	28
The mean of the whole, collective taken	243	6	45

Out

Out of the above 206 ſets, 38 were made by myſelf; mean	243°	11′	10″
Thirty by Mr. Baker, ditto	242	53	8
Seventy-one by Mr. Whidbey, ditto	243	7	52
Sixty-ſeven by Mr. Orchard, ditto	243	6	8

Latitude of port St. Diego, by 11 meridional altitudes of the ſun (viz.) 5 with the artificial horizon, and 6 with the natural, reduced to the place of obſervation			34	42	30
Allowing the true longitude of port St. Diego to be 243° 6′ 45″, Kendall's chronometer was, on the 9th of December, at noon, faſt of mean time at Greenwich	3ʰ	13′	5″		
And gaining per day			20		
Arnold's No. 14, ditto ditto	3	1	39		
And gaining per day			21	38‴	
Idem No. 176, ditto ditto	6	49	26		
And gaining per day			36	27	

Variation, by 2 compaſſes and 6 ſets of obſervations, differing from 8° 28′ to 14° 54′, the mean	11 eaſterly

The vertical inclination of the magnetic needle,

Marked end,	North Face	Eaſt,	59° 23′
Ditto	ditto	Weſt,	59 38
Ditto	South Face	Eaſt,	58 32
Ditto	ditto	Weſt,	59 45
Mean inclination of the marine dipping needle,			59 13

The tides were found to run in general about two knots, though faſter at ſpring tides, ſix hours each way. High water nine hours after the moon paſſes the meridian.

The ſituations of the different parts of the coaſt, from Monterrey, are corrected, and laid down, from the reſult of the above obſervations. The rates and errors of the chronometers having been aſcertained by obſervations made with the artificial horizon at St. Diego.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER IX.

Proceed to the Southward—Deſcription of the Coaſt Some Account of Port Bodega—Brief Account of the Spaniſh Settlements in New Albion.

HAVING quitted St. Diego, we were ſoon aſſiſted by a pleaſant breeze from the N.W. with which our courſe was directed along the coaſt, paſſing by the narrow tract of land that forms the inner harbour of that port, and divides it from an open bay on the external coaſt, between point de la Loma, and a high bluff point lying from it 55 E., about twelve miles diſtant. We paſſed between this bluff point and the Coronados, the latter lying about ſeven miles from the former, from whence the continent took a direction S. 18 E., ſix leagues. The ſhores are compoſed of ſteep rocky cliffs, which in general riſe, though not very abruptly, to a very hilly country, remarkable for three conſpicuous mountains, intirely detached from each other; riſing in quick aſcent at a little diſtance from the ſhore, on nearly a plain and even ſurface. The northernmoſt of theſe preſented the appearance of a table, in all directions from the ocean. The middle one ter-

minated in a ſharp peak, and the ſouthernmoſt in an irregular form. The centre one of theſe remarkable mountains lies from port St. Diego S. 35 E., diſtant nine leagues, and at a diſtance may ſerve to point out that port. Not far from theſe eminences is ſituated, as I was informed, the miſſion of St. Miguel, eſtabliſhed in the year 1787; but it was not ſeen, owing probably to the approach of night. This was paſſed as uſual in ſtanding to and fro, though unattended with that ſerenity that we had lately been accuſtomed to; for the wind at N. E. and eaſt blew a ſtrong gale, attended by very heavy ſqualls, that made it difficult to preſerve our ſtation near the coaſt; which on the following morning, Tueſday the 10th, was about two leagues from us, conſiſting of high ſteep rocky cliffs riſing abruptly from the ſea, and compoſing a craggy mountainous country. The direction of the ſhores was S. 32 E. towards a conſpicuous bay; this we were prevented from entering by the wind blowing nearly in a direction from it, and which by eight in the morning obliged us to cloſe-reef the fore and main-topſails, and hand the mizen-topſail; the two topſails in the courſe of the next hour were both ſplit and torn to pieces, but by the time they were replaced the gale had greatly abated; yet it continued adverſe to our entering the bay. This I much regretted, as I wiſhed to have given

it

it a more minute examination, becauſe it had every appearance of affording ſhelter, and towards its upper part of proving a good harbour.

During the forenoon immenſe columns of ſmoke were ſeen to ariſe from the ſhore in different parts, but principally from the ſouth-eaſt or upper part of the bay, which towards noon obſcured its ſhores in that direction. Theſe clouds of ſmoke, containing aſhes and duſt, ſoon enveloped the whole coaſt to that degree, that the only viſible part was the ſouth point of the above-mentioned bay, bearing by compaſs N. 42 E., about four miles from us; the obſerved latitude at this time was 31° 40′, longitude 243° 31½′. The eaſterly wind ſtill prevailing, brought with it from the ſhore vaſt volumes of this noxious matter, not only very uncomfortable to our feelings, but adverſe to our purſuit, as it intirely hid from our view every object at the diſtance of an hundred yards. On this account I ſhortened ſail, in order to wait a more favorable opportunity for continuing our examination.

This bay, being the firſt opening on the coaſt to the ſouth of St. Diego, is undoubtedly that diſtinguiſhed by the Spaniards by the name of Todos Santos; though we found a manifeſt difference in its poſition from that aſſigned to it in the Spaniſh charts. That of Senr Quadra places its ſouth point, called by me POINT GRAJERO,

in latitude 32° 17′, the printed chart in 32° 25′; both charts correctly notice the rocky iſlets and rocks, that extend from it N. 50 W., about a league diſtant, give to point Grajero a ſharp turn to the ſouth-eaſt, and in other reſpects repreſent the bay much as it appeared to us; the former more particularly ſo; yet by our obſervations, which were extremely good and to be confided in, point Grajero was found to be ſituated in latitude 31° 43′, longitude 243° 34′. I was informed, that in the neighbourhood of this bay the miſſion of St. Thomas, eſtabliſhed in the year 1790, is ſituated. This had alſo eſcaped our notice, in conſequence moſt likely of the denſity of the atmoſphere, which obſcured theſe regions until four o'clock in the afternoon, when the eaſterly wind died away, and was ſucceeded by a light breeze from the ſouthward, which diſperſed the ſmoke, and diſcovered to us that we were ſome miles to the ſouth of the bay. The night was ſpent as uſual, and the next morning, Wedneſday the 10th, we paſſed a cluſter of detached rocks lying about half a league from a ſmall projecting point, that forms a bay or cove on either ſide of it; but theſe being ſtill obſcured with the ſmoke, their extent could not be aſcertained. Theſe rocks lie from point Grajero, S. 12 E., diſtant about three leagues. At noon the obſerved latitude was 31° 27′, the longitude 243° 41′.

41′. At this time the cluſter of rocks bore by compaſs N. 34 W., the neareſt ſhore N. 36 E., diſtant about three miles; the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight S. 66 E., and point Grajero, N. 27 W., at the diſtance of ſixteen miles.

Two opinions had ariſen as to the cauſe of the very diſagreeable clouds of ſmoke, aſhes, and duſt, in which we had been involved the preceeding day. Volcanic eruptions was naturally the firſt conjecture; but after ſome little time, the opinion changed to the fire being ſuperficial in different parts of the country; and which, by the prevalence and ſtrength of the north-eaſt and eaſterly wind, ſpread to a very great extent. The latter opinion this morning evidently appeared to be correct. Large columns of ſmoke were ſtill ſeen riſing from the vallies behind the hills, and extending to the northward along the coaſt; this ſeemed the line of direction which the fire took, excluding the country from our view to the north of Todos Santos. To the ſouth of us the ſhores exhibited manifeſt proofs of its fatal effects, for burnt tufts of graſs, weeds, and ſhrubs, being the only vegetable productions, were diſtinguiſhed over the whole face of the country, as far as with the aſſiſtance of our glaſſes we were enabled to diſcern; and in many places, at a great diſtance, the riſing columns of ſmoke ſhewed that the fire was not yet extinguiſhed. Under

theſe circumſtances, it cannot be matter of ſurprize that the country ſhould preſent a deſolate and melancholy appearance. The ſmaller portions of ſmoke which roſe in various places directed our glaſſes in queſt of inhabitants, but neither theſe nor any habitations, were ſeen within the limits of our examination.

Light winds and long nights rendered our progreſs ſo ſlow, that by the evening our reſearches had not extended more than eight leagues along the coaſt from Todos Santos, where we gained ſoundings in 30 fathoms water, about two miles from the ſhore; this from point Grajero takes a direction S. 35 E., and excepting the coves before mentioned, is nearly ſtraight and perfectly compact. In this ſituation we noticed a conſpicuous projecting point of land, very moderately elevated, ſtretching to the ſouth-weſtward into the ocean, terminating in low ſteep cliffs, and riſing with a very gradual aſcent to the interior country, which is mountainous. Somewhere in the vicinage of this point, as I was informed, either the miſſion of Sta Vincenta, or that of St. Thomas, had been ſettled in the year 1778, but we ſaw no appearance of any buildings, nor of land under cultivation.

During the firſt part of the night, which paſſed as before, the wind blew ſtrong from the E. N. E.; this, though not ſo violent as we had experienced

rienced before from that quarter, nor attended with any ſmoke, was nevertheleſs very uncomfortable, by cauſing a dry parching heat, not only on the hands and face expoſed to its immediate influence, but alſo, though in a leſs degree, over the whole body. This E. N. E. breeze died away about midnight, and was ſucceeded by light airs from the S. E.; againſt theſe we plied, and by our obſervation at noon on the following day, Thurſday the 12th, we had reached the latitude of 31°, longitude 243° 51′. In this ſituation the ſouthernmoſt land in ſight bore by compaſs S. 72 E., the projecting point, N. 81 E., and the northernmoſt land in ſight, N. 21 W.; the above projecting point is ſituated in latitude 30° 57′, longitude 244° 1′, and notwithſtanding it is very remarkable, from its ſhape and appearance, as likewiſe by its forming a bay on its north-weſt, and another on its ſouth-eaſt ſide, it is not taken any notice of in the Spaniſh charts; I have therefore called it CAPE COLNETT, after Captain Colnett of the navy.

This promontory bore a very ſingular character as we paſſed; the cliffs already deſcribed as compoſing it are, about the middle between their ſummit and the water ſide, divided horizontally nearly into two equal parts, and formed of different materials; the lower part ſeemed to conſiſt of ſand or clay of a very ſmooth ſurface and light colour;

colour; the upper part was evidently of a rocky ſubſtance, with a very uneven ſurface, and of a dark colour; this ſeemed to be again divided into narrow columns by vertical ſtrata. Theſe apparent diviſions, as well horizontally as vertically, exiſted with great uniformity all round the promontory.

Early in the afternoon we diſcovered to the ſouth-eaſtward ſomething like a cluſter of iſlands, and obſerved, that the bay on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of cape Colnett extended to the north-eaſt; which, although of no great extent, appeared likely to afford tolerably good ſhelter. The wind continued in the ſouthern quarter until the evening, when it was ſucceeded by light eaſterly breezes from the land, which continued until near noon the next day, Friday the 13th: we however made ſome progreſs, paſſing before an extenſive bay, formed by cape Colnett, and a point of land off which theſe iſlands appeared to lie. Our diſtance of eight or nine miles from theſe ſhores when off the bay, was much greater than I could have wiſhed, and was occaſioned by the direction of the wind, which had prevented our approaching as I had intended, with the hope of obtaining a view of the miſſion of El Roſario founded in the year 1776, not far from the ſea ſhore, and ſomewhere in this neighbourhood.

I was very anxious to become acquainted with this

this ſettlement, as there ſeemed to be a great probability of our being able to land near it, and to have acquired from the Rev. Fathers ſome ſubſtantial information reſpecting the Dominican miſſionaries, whoſe eſtabliſhments commence ſouthward from St. Diego, and continue all the way to cape St. Lucas; and as we had not hitherto had any intercourſe with this religious order, an interview with them would have been eſteemed a very deſirable conſideration.

We were viſited by one of the natives in a ſtraw canoe like thoſe ſeen at St. Franciſco, who pointed to the appearance of a cove in the extenſive bay before mentioned, and ſaid that a miſſion was ſituated there; though we could not diſcern it with our glaſſes. Some other queſtions were put to this man, but on finding we were not Spaniards, he became very reſerved, and, after receiving ſome beads, returned towards the ſhore, directing his courſe to the place where he had given us to underſtand the miſſion was ſituated. But having now paſſed it, and it being alſo to windward of us, to have returned thither would have occaſioned a delay that I could not afford; and on that account I declined the attempt, in full expectation of being able to land at the miſſion of St. Domingo formed in the year 1774, and ſaid to be near the coaſt alſo, at the

the diſtance of 14 or 16 leagues ſouthward from El Roſario.

Our courſe was now directed to the weſtward of all the apparent iſlands; the latitude at noon was 30° 35′, longitude 244° 9½′; in this ſituation the northernmoſt land in ſight bore by compaſs N. 28 W.; cape Colnett N. 26 W.; the ſouth point of the extenſive bay named by me POINT ZUNIGA, after the former commandant at St. Diego, on which ſtands a remarkable hummock in latitude 30° 30½′, longitude 244° 16½′, and which had been conſidered to be the northernmoſt of the above mentioned iſlands, S. 66 E.; and the outermoſt of thoſe iſlands, from S. 56 E. to S. 47 E. This laſt was ſoon diſcovered to be the only detached land of the whole group, and according to the Spaniſh charts is called Iſle de Cenizas; it is about four miles in circuit, of a triangular form; its weſtern ſide is formed by high ſteep cliffs, but its north-eaſt and ſouth-eaſt ſides terminate in low ſandy land, extending towards the continent, with a detached rock lying off it. This, together with the colour of the water between it and the main land, were not favorable indications of that paſſage, which is about half a league wide, being navigable for ſhipping.

The continental ſhore ſouthward from point Zuniga,

Zuniga, which had been taken for iſlands, conſiſted of five remarkable hummocks, nearly of equal height and ſize, moderately elevated, with two ſmaller ones cloſe to the water ſide; the whole riſing from a tract of very low and nearly level land, forming a very projecting promontory; this, like many other places, not having been diſtinguiſhed by any name in the Spaniſh charts, I have called POINT FIVE HUMMOCKS; and it is as conſpicuous and remarkable as any projecting land the coaſt of theſe regions affords. The ſhores from point Zuniga take a direction S. 22 E. about eight miles, where, from the ſouthernmoſt of theſe hills, point Five Hummocks terminates in a low point of land, forming the weſt point of a bay or inlet, that on our firſt approach had the appearance of being extenſive; before, however, we could obtain a complete view of it, the day cloſed in, when the wind ceaſing, and having regular ſoundings from 25 to 14 fathoms, we anchored for the night, in order to obtain ſome further information of it the next morning, Saturday the 14th. Day-light, however, preſented nothing very remarkable, or worthy of the leaſt delay; the whole was an open and expoſed bay, formed by the ſea coaſt retiring a little to the north and eaſtward of point Five Hummocks, off which at a little diſtance are ſome rocks and breakers. The north-weſt part of the bay had

an

an appearance of affording tolerable ſhelter from the weſt and ſouth-weſt winds, provided a ſufficient depth of water ſhould be found to admit of anchoring near the ſhore, which, from the view we had thus procured, ſeemed to be very doubtful.

At noon we had advanced but a little diſtance from our anchorage, when the obſerved latitude was 30° 19′, longitude 244° 24′. The ſouthernmoſt land in ſight now bore by compaſs S. 29 E.; point Five Hummocks, N. 43 W.; the iſland of Cenizas, N. 47 W.; and a point having behind it a remarkable mount of white barren ſand, forming the ſouth-eaſt point of the bay juſt mentioned, N. 67 E. at the diſtance of ſix miles. The wind, chiefly from the ſouthern quarter, was light and variable, ſo that we made no great progreſs along the coaſt; yet we advanced ſufficiently to aſcertain, that the ſouthernmoſt land ſeen at noon was ſituated in latitude 29° 54′, longitude 244° 33′; that the coaſt between us and that ſtation, which by the evening was four or five leagues diſtant, was compoſed of nearly a ſtraight ſhore, formed by ſteep perpendicular cliffs moderately elevated; and that the interior country was leſs mountainous than that which we had been accuſtomed to ſee further to the northward.

Having at length reached the 30th degree of north

north latitude, which was the ſouthern limit of our intended ſurvey of the weſtern coaſt of North America, and having now accompliſhed the laborious taſk of its examination from hence northward to the 56th degree of north latitude, it becomes requiſite to ſtate ſome of my obſervations made on the Spaniſh charts of that coaſt, to which I have latterly had frequent occaſion to refer.

On comparing them with the ſhores, eſpecially to the ſouthward of Todos Santos, little reſemblance can be found; whilſt the ſituation of the ſeveral prominent parts and important ſtations are rendered doubtful by the very great diſagreement in point of latitude. Between Todos Santos, and the bay off which we anchored the preceding evening, (which bay according to Senr Quadra's chart is the bay of St. Franciſco) there are in thoſe charts two ſpacious bays, whereas we found only one, in which we ſuppoſed the miſſion of El Roſario to be ſituated; this I conſidered as the bay de las Virgenes. We did not ſee the iſle de Sta Marios, nor the iſles de St. Geronimo, nor the ſhoal that is laid down in the printed chart to the weſtward of the iſland of Cenizas. Hence it might appear, on reference to Senr Quadra's chart, that we had been miſtaken in reſpect to the identical part of the coaſt we were now abreaſt of; that the land we had taken for

the

the iſland of Cenizas, was the iſland of Marios, and that what we ſuppoſed to have been the bay of St. Franciſco, was that of de las Virgenes. But in this caſe the iſles of St. Geronimo, the iſland of Cenizas, and the bay of St. Franciſco, would ſtill be ſomewhere to the ſouthward, and conſequently their latitude would be yet more irreconcileable; for in Senr Quadra's chart the iſland of Cenizas is placed 40′, and in the printed charts 52′ further *north* than its real ſituation was found to be; and it is alſo repreſented to be of much greater extent than we found it to occupy. The weſt point of the bay of St. Franciſo, (that is, point Five Hummocks) which was found by us to be in latitude 30° 23′, longitude 244° 20′, is placed by Senr Quadra's chart in latitude 31° 6′, and in the other in 31° 22′. Should theſe places, therefore, be really ſo much further to the ſouth, they are neceſſarily beyond the limit of our ſurvey, and the error in latitude muſt have increaſed beyond all calculation or probability.

For theſe reaſons I have adopted my firſt ideas as to the names of the places in queſtion, on a preſumption that the apparent difference between ours and the Spaniſh ſurveys, muſt wholly be attributed to the inaccuracy of their charts; an opinion I feel myſelf authorized to entertain, ſince Senr Quadra warned me againſt the incor-

rectneſs

rectneſs of the manuſcript chart, as he did not know on what authority the coaſt ſouthward of Monterrey had been laid down; and conſequently could not be anſwerable for its accuracy, further than of its being a true copy from one which was regarded by the Spaniards as the beſt chart of thoſe regions.

As we drew near the ſouthern limits of our reſearches along this coaſt, I was in anxious expectation of ſeeing the miſſion of St. Domingo, which had been ſtated to be ſituated in this neighbourhood, and which is the ſouthernmoſt Spaniſh ſettlement on, what I have conſidered as, the coaſt of New Albion, as diſcovered and named by Sir Francis Drake; or, as the Spaniards frequently call the ſame country, New California.

The exterior ſhores of that part of the continent to the ſouth of the limits before mentioned, being thoſe of the peninſula bearing that name, I would gladly have undertaken the taſk of examining further, for the purpoſe of correcting any other ſuch geographical errors, notwithſtanding the very extraordinary ſlow and tedious progreſs that had attended our late endeavours; had we not been ſo much preſſed for time, in conſequence of the very importunate manner in which Major Groſe had requeſted the return of the Dædalus to New South Wales.

Exploring theſe ſhores any further would however have exceeded the ſtrict letter of my inſtructions, and might poſſibly have excited additional jealouſy in the breaſt of the Spaniſh acting governor. Under theſe conſiderations I was compelled, though with infinite reluctance, to abandon this intereſting purſuit, and to determine on making the beſt of our way to the Sandwich iſlands, where I could firmly rely on the ſincerity of *Tamaahmaah*, and the profeſſions of the reſt of our *rude uncivilized* friends in thoſe iſlands, for a hearty welcome, a kind reception, and every ſervice and accommodation in their humble power to afford; without any of the inhoſpitable reſtrictions we muſt have been under from the then *civilized* governor at Monterrey.

But as the completion of our ſurvey demanded that the relative ſituation of the iſland of Guadaloupe with theſe ſhores ſhould be aſcertained according to our own obſervations, our courſe was directed thither.

The iſland of Guadaloupe is generally made by the Spaniards when bound to the ſouthward from Monterrey, or from their other northern eſtabliſhments; in which route they paſs to the weſtward out of ſight of thoſe iſlands that form the channel of Sta Barbara, for the advantage of continuing in the ſtrength of the north-weſt winds;

winds; and thus they reach the iſland of Guadaloupe, from whence they ſhape a courſe for cape St. Lucas.

As a conſiderable part of the commiſſion entruſted to my charge and execution had now been accompliſhed, and thus far drawn towards a concluſion; and as the nature of new countries, and the progreſs of new colonial eſtabliſhments, muſt ever be regarded as intereſting ſubjects of inquiry; I ſhall now endeavour to recite ſuch circumſtances as had fallen within the ſphere of my obſervation, and ſuch miſcellaneous information as I was able to procure with reſpect to the Spaniſh ſettlements on theſe ſhores, but which would have interrupted the foregoing narrative, confined chiefly to the occurrences which were inſeparable from our nautical or geographical purſuits.

On this occaſion, however, it may not be unfit to premiſe, that the communication we had with the ſhores of New Albion, and our intercourſe with the reſident Spaniſh inhabitants, were too limited, and of too ſhort duration to permit of my obtaining any other information than ſuch as aroſe in common converſation from the impreſſions of ſurrounding objects. In addition to which, the ſituation in which I ſtood was of a very delicate nature, and demanded the moſt cautious attention on my part, leſt any thing

ſhould occur, either by too great curioſity to be inſtructed in the knowledge of their internal government, or in the number, ſtrength, and ſituation of their ſeveral eſtabliſhments along the coaſt, that might prevent our obtaining the eſſential refreſhments we required; or become the cauſe of any national diſagreement. Under theſe circumſtances, it was abſolutely requiſite that all my inquiries ſhould be conducted with the greateſt circumſpection; and hence the knowledge obtained muſt neceſſarily be of a very limited nature, and rendered additionally incorrect, by my labouring under the mortifying diſadvantage of underſtanding but little of the Spaniſh language.

The profound ſecrecy which the Spaniſh nation has ſo ſtrictly obſerved with regard to their territories and ſettlements in this hemiſphere, naturally excites, in the ſtrongeſt manner, a curioſity and a deſire of being informed of the ſtate, condition, and progreſs of the ſeveral eſtabliſhments provided in theſe diſtant regions, for the purpoſe of converting its native inhabitants to chriſtianity and civilization.

The miſſion of St. Domingo has already been ſtated to be the ſouthernmoſt of the Spaniſh ſettlements in New Albion; and it is alſo to be underſtood as the moſt ſouthern of thoſe that are conſidered as *new eſtabliſhments*, from having been formed ſubſequent to the year 1769, when the

expeditions

expeditions by ſea and land were undertaken to ſettle Monterrey and St. Diego. At this period their north-weſternmoſt poſſeſſion on this coaſt was Velicata, and Sta Maria on the coaſt of the peninſula, in the gulph of California. Until that time theſe two miſſions had formed a kind of north-weſtern barrier, or frontier, to the Spaniſh Mexican colonies. But, the rapid ſtrides that Ruſſia was then making in ſubjecting to its government the countries bordering on the north-weſtern part of the North Pacific Ocean, awakened the apprehenſions and rouſed the jealouſy of the Spaniſh court; and in conſequence of the alarm thus given, thoſe expeditions were undertaken. Since that time all the new eſtabliſhments have been formed, and the miſſion of Velicata removed ſome leagues to the north-weſtward, nearer the exterior coaſt of California.

The new ſettlements are divided into four different counties, or rather are placed under four diſtinct juriſdictions, of which Monterrey is the principal; and the eſtabliſhed reſidence as well of the governor, who is captain general of the province, as of the father preſident of the Franciſcan order of miſſionaries. In each of the diviſions is fixed one military poſt only, called the Preſidio, governed by a lieutenant, who has under him an enſign, with ſerjeants, corporals, &c. And although the juriſdiction of the governor

extends over the whole province, yet the reſpective commanders at the ſeveral Preſidios are inveſted with great authority in the ordinary matters relative to their civil or military juriſdiction; but they ſeem to have very little influence or concern in any thing that appertains to the miſſions or eccleſiaſtical government, which appear to be wholly under the authority and management of the Rev. Fathers.

The moſt northern Preſidio is that of St. Franciſco, which has under its authority, or more properly ſpeaking under its protection, the miſſions of St. Franciſco and Sta Clara, the pueblo of St. Joſeph, about 3 or 4 miles from Sta Clara, and the eſtabliſhment which I underſtood had been formed during the preceding ſummer in the ſouthern opening of port Bodega; to this opening they have given the name of PORT JUAN FRANCISCO. Of this port I ſaw a plan, of which I afterwards procured a copy; by which it appeared capable of admitting veſſels of ſmall burthen only. The channel, which is not half a mile wide, is round its weſt point of entrance, and has acroſs it a bar, on which at high water there is not more than three fathoms for ſome diſtance; after which it extends to two miles in width, and continues ſo, in a direction about ſouth-eaſt, for ſix miles. The ſoundings increaſe in mid-channel to ſix and ſeven fathoms, and decreaſe

creaſe regularly towards the ſhore. Its head or upper part is bounded by ſhoal water, which extends ſome diſtance into the harbour. I could not diſcover in what part of the port the ſettlement is formed; though I was perfectly ſatisfied, that it had been undertaken by a Spaniſh officer named Senr Don Juan Matoota, and carried into effect by two expeditions from the port of St. Franciſco; and although I was unable to aſcertain the force employed on this occaſion, I had every reaſon to believe it was very inconſiderable.

The next in ſucceſſion ſouthward is that of Monterrey, the capital of the province; under which the miſſion of Sta Cruz, near point Anno Nuevo, is the moſt northern, and was eſtabliſhed in the year 1789 or 1790; but was not at this time completed. In its immediate vicinity, I was given to underſtand a pueblo of the ſame name was formed in the year 1971; and about nine leagues to the E. S. E. of it is the miſſion of la Soledad. South and caſtward from Monterrey are the miſſions of St. Carlos, St. Antonio, St. Luis, and Sta Roſa la Puriſſima; the latter is ſituated near the entrance of the channel of Sta Barbara, and theſe conſtitute the diviſion of Monterrey.

The next and ſmalleſt diviſion is that of Sta Barbara. Although this Preſidio and miſſion were not erected until the year 1786, the Spa-

niards had, prior to that time, reſided in the neighbourhood for four or five years, in ſmall huts and tents; but they only date the eſtabliſhment from the completion of the buildings, which, I believe, has been uniformly the caſe with the others; yet I was not informed, that in any other inſtance they had remained ſo long expoſed to the inconveniencies and dangers neceſſarily attendant on ſuch a defenceleſs ſtate, in the event of any miſunderſtanding taking place with the natives. Beſides the miſſion of Sta Barbara, the Preſidio has under its ordinary authority that of Buena Ventura, founded in the year 1784, and the Pueblo de los Angelos, formed in 1781; which latter, I was told, was ſubject alſo to the control of the Preſidio at St. Diego, the fourth and ſouthernmoſt of theſe new ſettlements. This preſides over the miſſion of St. Diego, founded with the Preſidio in the year 1770; over St. Juan Capiſtrano, St. Gabriel, and St. Miguel. The laſt is not of the Franciſcan order, but forms the northernmoſt of the Dominican miſſions. The religious of this order extend their miſſions ſouthward; not only along the exterior coaſt, but alſo over the whole of the peninſula; and are under the regulations of the Preſidio at Loretto, which is the only military eſtabliſhment to the ſouth of St. Diego, on the peninſula of California.

The

The climate of the country comprehended between the bay and port of St. Francisco, the former under the 38th, and the latter under the 30th degree of north latitude, is, by our own experience, as well as by the information we obtained, subject to much drought. The rainy season is from the month of December to March, the autumn in general being very dry; and although in the early part of our visit the preceding year we had some rain, yet we experienced an almost uninterrupted series of fine weather, with a clear atmosphere, very unlike that which had attended us there in last November; when, notwithstanding that on many occasions no clouds were to be seen, yet the density of the atmosphere in consequence of an almost continual dry haze or fog, sometimes partial, and at others general, was such, that distant objects were not discernible, and those in our immediate neighbourhood were frequently obscured. The inconvenience, however, was not felt in the same degree by those whose occupations confined them to the shore.

On quitting Monterrey the preceding year, I had made some remarks on the heat and cold at that time, but I had no opportunity of making any fresh experiments for this purpose on our late visit. Our climate at sea was much more uniform; the mean height of the mercury in the thermometer was about 62°, without varying more

more than 5° in elevation or depreſſion; though, in a few inſtances, for an hour or two in the day, the heat was oppreſſive, and ſome of the nights were extremely cold. The mercury in the barometer was alſo very uniform, not deſcending lower than 29in. 90 10ths. or riſing above 30in. 23 10ths.; nor did the ſhores indicate their being ſubject to frequent ſtorms, or hard gales of wind; though it is imagined that the wind ſometimes blows very ſtrong from the S. E., weſt, and N. W., at the diſtance of a few leagues from the coaſt, from the heavy billows that roll in thoſe directions, and break with great fury on the ſhore. The ſurf that prevented our landing at Buena Ventura, was attributed by the Spaniſh reſidents to the diſtant operation of a ſtrong ſoutherly gale, as the ſwell came from that quarter. The N. W. winds, however, are by far the moſt general, and occaſion great difficulty in paſſing along theſe ſhores to the northward. The practice of the Spaniards is to ſtand a great diſtance into the ocean, until they reach far to the northward of the parallel of the port whither they are bound, and then ſteer for the land; but from our obſervations, during the time we were navigating theſe ſhores, ſuch a precaution did not appear by any means neceſſary, at leaſt at that ſeaſon of the year; and as this coaſt had now been explored, and the direction of its ſhores and conſpicuous

places

places aſcertained, ſo far as our ſurvey had extended, I was convinced that veſſels, with the winds we had from the bay of St. Franciſco to point Conception, or indeed further to the northward, would make as good a paſſage with the aſſiſtance of the land winds, which in general blow from the eaſt and ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſtward, as they could make with the ſea breeze to the ſouth-eaſtward, ſince the land wind prevails during a larger proportion of the twenty-four hours than the ſea breeze, and frequently blows ſtronger; beſides which, moſt ſailing veſſels would gain ſome advantage in the day time, by turning to windward with the ſea breeze, which generally blows ſteadily and moderately, over a ſea that is ſmooth and tranquil.

The abſence of rain, in the dry ſeaſon, is in ſome meaſure compenſated by the dews. Theſe frequently fall very heavily, and tend to preſerve the productions of nature from being intirely deſtroyed, though not in ſufficient quantity to keep in conſtant action the ſprings of vegetation. Hence the dreary aſpect of the country in moſt ſituations, which is further increaſed by the general ſcarcity of running water, as the whole country affords but a few ſmall ſtreams.

This very material diſadvantage, ſo repeatedly ſtated already, we now found to continue to the moſt

moſt ſouthern extent of our reſearches; the country, however, did not ſeem wholly deſtitute of this valuable article, though it did not frequently diſcover itſelf on its ſurface; and I entertain little doubt, that by digging wells to a proper depth, a ſufficient and excellent ſupply for all domeſtic purpoſes would be obtained in moſt places. At leaſt, the recourſe that had been had to expedients of this nature, as well by ourſelves as at ſome of the miſſions and Preſidios, juſtified me in this opinion; but the Spaniards, contented with the brackiſh pools of water, already formed to their hand, for the ſupply of their ſhipping, are too inactive to ſearch for better, or to draw into one ſtream the ſeveral ſmall branches that exiſt on the ſurface for a ſmall extent, and then are loſt, either by exhalation from the ſun, or the abſorption of the thirſty ſoil.

The climate ſeems to be as healthy at St. Diego, and in the channel of Sta Barbara, as at Monterrey; the ſalubrity of which was mentioned on our former viſit. The ſoil of the country, at leaſt that ſmall portion of it that fell under my immediate inſpection, at and to the northward of St. Diego along the ſea coaſt, appeared of a light and ſandy nature, varying in point of fertility; yet none ſeemed to be naturally ſteril, although it preſented that outward appearance;

and

and I am perſuaded there are few ſpots that, with the aſſiſtance of manual labour, would not be made productive.

I had every reaſon to believe, that beyond the lofty mountains that range along and chiefly compoſe the ſhores of the continent under our preſent conſideration, the ſurface would be found capable of receiving great improvement. This was remarked in our journey from the ſea coaſt to the miſſion of Sta Clara. At St. Diego the ſoil rapidly loſes its fertility; and I was informed, that from thence immediately ſouthward to cape St. Lucas, the whole of the peninſula is compoſed of a ſoil ſo extremely unproductive and barren, that good mould had been ſent thither from other places, to certain ſituations where it was deemed proper to plant miſſions, and depoſited there for the purpoſe of raiſing the grain and vegetables neceſſary for the eſtabliſhments.

I ſhall now proceed to conſider more fully the appropriation of this country by its new maſters the Spaniards, who, though poſſeſſing the very extenſive and fertile tract of land lying to the north-weſt from St. Diego, have not turned it to any profitable advantage, notwithſtanding that the ſoil, as ſtated on former occaſions, may be conſidered to be rich and luxuriant, at leaſt in the parts ſelected by the Spaniards for their ſettlements. That much ſkill or inveſtigation was not

not required in making their choice, was evident from the difference in the natural productions obſerved in my journey to Sta Clara; when I became convinced, by the inquiries I had then an opportunity of making, that the ſoil of the miſſions of St. Antonio, La Soledad, and St. Luis, was equally fertile, eſpecially that of the two former, which are ſaid to be watered by ſeveral ſtreams, and which yielded grain, fruits, and roots of the beſt quality, and in the greateſt abundance. Theſe were obtained with little trouble in clearing the ground, as ſpaces of great extent were found nearly free from trees or ſhrubs, and equally rich in ſoil with thoſe parts that produced their lofty timbers and luxuriant foreſts. This fertility of ſoil ſeems to exiſt with little variation through the plains and vallies of the interior country, extending in ſome places to the water's edge on the ſea coaſt. Such, however, is not the ſituation of Sta Barbara; the country about it to the north-weſt is chiefly compoſed of barren rocky cliffs, and towards the ſouth-eaſt is a low ſwampy ſalt marſh. The former, terminating very abruptly at no great diſtance from the water ſide, form between their baſe and the ſea beach a plain, compoſed of a clayey and ſandy ſoil; where, cloſe about the foot of the cliffs, and protected by them from the ſea winds, grow the holly-leaved oak trees, from which we obtained our

ſupply

ſupply of wood; and a few acres of land in that neighbourhood were incloſed, and in an indifferent ſtate of cultivation. On the ſalt marſhes that extend ſome diſtance further from the water ſide to the foot of the mountains, a few dwarf trees and groveling ſhrubs were produced, but no part of it was under cultivation; and as the whole of the interior country in all directions ſeemed to be compoſed of high barren naked mountains deſtitute of ſoil, it is not likely that it ſhould be very abundant in its vegetable productions. Sufficient, however, is afforded for the uſe of the miſſion; and was it well ſupplied with water, it is ſuppoſed capable of being rendered very fruitful even under theſe diſadvantages. The ſheep and poultry here far exceeded thoſe of every other eſtabliſhment that we had viſited, not only in point of ſize, but in the flavor and delicacy of the meat. To theſe was added from the ſea a daily and abundant ſupply of moſt excellent fiſh, procured throughout the year by the natives, who are very expert in that, as well as in many other uſeful and neceſſary occupations.

The Preſidio is principally ſupplied with grain and pulſe from the pueblo de los Angelos, and the miſſion of Buena Ventura; which, though ſituated cloſe to the water-ſide, has the reputation of being amongſt the moſt fertile of the eſtabliſhments in this country. Its buildings were ſome

time

time ago burnt down by accident; this circumſtance, though attended with ſome temporary inconvenience, was the means of affording them an opportunity of replacing them on the ſame ſpot with more advantage, both in reſpect of their external appearance, and internal accommodation. Theſe buildings ſurpaſſed all the others I had ſeen, being ſomething larger, and more uniform; and the apartments were infinitely more commodious, and were kept extremely clean and neat. Both here and at Sta Barbara, very great advantages are derived from having near each of theſe eſtabliſhments a great abundance of very good lime-ſtone, excellent earth for bricks and tiles, and flag-ſtones for paving. Theſe valuable materials give the buildings at theſe places a manifeſt ſuperiority over thoſe that are erected with ſubſtances leſs fit for the purpoſe; but, to balance this advantage, it appeared that their labours in huſbandry, eſpecially in raiſing European grains and pulſe, were not rewarded by that abundant return which we had found at Sta Clara. The average produce of their ſeed does not yield more than twenty-three for one in wheat, barley, and oats; the quality of which is not by any means equal to the ſame ſort of corn grown in the more northern ſettlements. This inferiority is attributed more to the want of rain than to the comparative difference of the ſoil; ſince, although

though the ſoil and climate of the latter appeared to be more ſuitable to the agriculture of the open fields, yet the garden of Buena Ventura far exceeded any thing of that deſcription I had before met with in theſe regions, both in reſpect of the quality, quantity, and variety of its excellent productions, not only indigenous to the country, but appertaining to the temperate as well as torrid zone; not one ſpecies having yet been ſown, or planted, that had not flouriſhed, and yielded its fruit in abundance, and of excellent quality. Theſe have principally conſiſted of apples, pears, plumbs, figs, oranges, grapes, peaches, and pomgranates, together with the plantain, banana, cocoa nut, ſugar cane, indigo, and a great variety of the neceſſary and uſeful kitchen herbs, plants and roots. All theſe were flouriſhing in the greateſt health and perfection, though ſeparated from the ſea-ſide only by two or three fields of corn, that were cultivated within a few yards of the ſurf. The grounds, however, on which they were produced, were ſupplied, at the expence of ſome labour, with a few ſmall ſtreams, which, as occaſion required, were conducted to the crops that ſtood moſt in need of water. Here alſo grew great quantities of the Indian fig, or prickly pear; but whether cultivated for its fruit only, or for the cochineal, I was not able to make myſelf thoroughly acquainted.

The miſſion is not conſpicuous from ſituation, nor does it command an extenſive proſpect; in theſe reſpects that of Sta Barbara has ſome advantage; its Preſidio likewiſe excels all the others in neatneſs, cleanlineſs, and other ſmaller, though eſſential comforts; it is placed on an elevated part of the plain, and is raiſed ſome feet from the ground by a baſement ſtory, which adds much to its pleaſantneſs.

The Preſidio of St. Diego ſeemed to be the leaſt of the Spaniſh eſtabliſhments with which we were acquainted. It is irregularly built, on very uneven ground, which makes it liable to ſome inconveniencies, without the obvious appearance of any object for ſelecting ſuch a ſpot. The ſituation of it is dreary and loneſome, in the midſt of a barren uncultivated country, producing ſo little herbage, that, excepting in the ſpring months, their cattle are ſent to the diſtance of twenty or thirty miles for paſturage. During that ſeaſon, and as long as the rainy weather may continue, a ſufficient number are then brought nearer for the uſe of the Preſidio and miſſion; and ſuch as have not been wanted are again ſent back to the interior country when the dry weather commences; which, although more productive in point of graſs, is not very prolific in grain, pulſe, fruits, roots, or other culinary vegetables. I underſtood that they are frequently obliged to reſort for a

ſupply

ſupply of theſe articles to the miſſion of St. Juan Capiſtrano, which abounded in vegetables and animal productions, conſiſting of great herds of cattle, flocks of ſheep, and goats; and I was aſſured it was one of the moſt fertile eſtabliſhments in the country.

The pueblos differ materially from either the miſſions or the Preſidios, and may be better expreſſed by the name of villages, being unſupported by any other protection, than that of the perſons who are reſident in them. Theſe are principally old Spaniſh, or creole, Soldiers; who, having ſerved their reſpective turns of duty in the miſſions or in the Preſidios, become entitled to exemption from any further military ſervices, and have permiſſion either to return to their native country, or to paſs the remainder of their lives in theſe villages. Moſt of theſe ſoldiers are married, and have families; and when the retirement of the peublos is preferred, grants of land, with ſome neceſſary articles, are given them to commence their new occupation of huſbandry, as a reward for their former ſervices, and as an incitement to a life of induſtry; which, with the aſſiſtance of a few of the friendly and well diſpoſed natives, they carry into effect with great advantage to their families. Fertile ſpots are always choſen for planting theſe colonies; by cultivating which, they are ſoon enabled to raiſe

corn and cattle ſufficient, not only for their own ſupport, but for the ſupply of the wants of the miſſions and Preſidios in their neighbourhood. Being trained to arms, they early inſtruct the riſing generation, and bring them up to the obedience of military authority; under the laws of which they themſelves continue to be governed. There is no ſuperior perſon or officer reſiding amongſt them for the purpoſe of officiating as governor, or as chief magiſtrate; but the pueblos are occaſionally viſited by the enſign of the Preſidio, within whoſe particular juriſdiction they are ſituated. This officer is authorized to take cognizance of, and in a certain degree to redreſs, ſuch grievances or complaints as may be brought before him; or to repreſent them, together with any crimes or miſdemeanors, to his commanding officer; and alſo to report ſuch improvements, regulations, or other matters ariſing in theſe little ſocieties, as may either demand his permiſſion or aſſent; from whoſe deciſion there is no appeal, but to the governor of the province; whoſe powers, I underſtood, were very extenſive, though I remained ignorant concerning the particular nature of his juriſdiction.

Theſe pueblos generally conſiſt of about thirty or forty old ſoldiers with their families, who may be conſidered as a ſort of militia of the country, and as aſſiſting in the increaſe of its population, which,

which, as far as it reſpects the Spaniards, is yet in a very humble ſtate.

The mode originally adopted, and ſince conſtantly purſued, in ſettling this country, is by no means calculated to produce any great increaſe of white inhabitants. The Spaniards in their miſſions and Preſidios, being the two principal diſtinctions of Spaniſh inhabitants, lead a confined, and in moſt reſpects a very indolent, life; the religious part of the ſociety within a cloiſter, the military in barracks. The laſt mentioned order do nothing, in the ſtricteſt ſenſe of the expreſſion; for they neither till, ſow, nor reap, but wholly depend upon the labour of the inhabitants of the miſſions and pueblos for their ſubſiſtence, and the common neceſſaries of life. To reconcile this inactivity whilſt they remain on duty in the Preſidio, with the meritorious exertions that the ſame deſcription of people are ſeen to make in the pueblos, is certainly a very difficult taſk; and the contradiction would have remained very prejudicial to their character, had I not been informed, that to ſupport the conſequence of the ſoldier in the eyes of the natives, and to inſure him their reſpect, it had been deemed highly improper that he ſhould be ſubjected to any laborious employment. This circumſtance alone is ſufficient to account for the habitual indolence

n

and want of induſtry in the military part of theſe ſocieties.

The introduction of Chriſtianity amongſt the natives, the cultivation of their minds, and making them diſciples of the Romiſh church, being wholly intruſted to the religious of the reſpective orders; none of thoſe Indians are ſuffered to be employed in the Preſidios but ſuch as are particularly recommended; to whom the officers who give them employ are obliged to pay a certain daily ſum of money, according to the ſervice received; whilſt, at the ſame time, the fathers have hundreds at their command, who when employed by them are rewarded with the produce reſulting from the labours of ſuch of their own ſociety as are engaged in agriculture, in manufacturing their woollen garments, or in gardening.

Theſe are the payments by which the wages of the carpenter, the ſmith, the maſon, and other mechanics are ſatisfied; and as they have few perſons of theſe trades amongſt themſelves, the whole of ſuch buſineſs is performed by the Indians, under the immediate inſtruction and inſpection of the Rev. Fathers, who by theſe means, alone have erected all their fabrics and edifices. At Sta Barbara a new church was building, and at Buena Ventura the whole was to be rebuilt, both of which when finiſhed, might be juſtly taken

taken for the workmanſhip of more experienced artiſts. Theſe two miſſions form each an intire ſquare; the buildings are more lofty and extenſive, and the ſuperior quality of the materials with which they are erected, gives them a decided ſuperiority over all the others.

Theſe benevolent fathers are the corporeal as well as ſpiritual phyſicians of all the Indian tribes in the neighbourhood of the miſſions; and they exerciſe the arts both of ſurgery and medicine with great ſucceſs, eſpecially the latter, for the credit of which they may be indebted to the unimpaired conſtitutions of their patients, and the natural healthineſs of the climate. The ſcarcity of ſpirituous liquors, and the great regularity of the inhabitants in food and employment, induces a life of temperance; and conſequently, the diſeaſes to which they are liable are ſeldom of a malignant nature, and in moſt inſtances readily yield to the ſimpleſt means of cure.

The number of the natives, at this period, who were ſaid to have embraced the Roman Catholic perſuaſion under the diſcipline of the Franciſcan and Dominican orders of miſſionaries in New Albion, and throughout the peninſula of California, amounted to about twenty thouſand, and they were eſtimated at an eighth or tenth of the whole native population of thoſe countries. Their progreſs towards civilization ſeems to have

been remarkably ſlow; and it is not very likely to become more rapid, until the impolicy of excluding foreign viſitors ſhall be laid aſide, and an amicable commercial intercourſe ſubſtituted in its room; by which ſyſtem, new wants becoming neceſſary, new comforts would be introduced; this would ſtimulate them to induſtry, their lands would be examined and cultivated, and their ſtock of cattle would, by attention, ſoon increaſe ſo ubundantly, as to enable them to diſpoſe of the ſurplus produce of their farms to ſtrangers, for ſuch articles of convenience as would tend to facilitate their labours, and otherwiſe render their lives more comfortable. Proviſions, timber, and ſea otter ſkins, would be the firſt commodities for their exportation; and though the ſea otter ſkins obtained in theſe parts, are certainly inferior to thoſe procured further to the north, they could not fail of becoming a profitable article of traffic.

I did not find that New Albion had yet been ſuppoſed to contain any valuable minerals, nor is California conſidered much richer in that reſpect; though I underſtood, that about 14 leagues to the north-weſt of the Preſidio of Loretto, which is ſituated in the 26th degree of north latitude on the ſhores of the peninſula in the gulf of California, the Spaniards had lately diſcovered two ſilver mines that were ſtated to be tolerably productive. The Preſidio of Loretto is on a more extenſive

plan

plan than any in New Albion; its inhabitants amount to about ſeventy Spaniards and ſeveral families of Indians, beſides a mixed race excluſive of the garriſon, which is compoſed of a company of ſixty ſoldiers, with their officers.

The miſſionaries of the Franciſcan order, who extend their functions no further ſouth than St. Diego, act in all caſes under the particular direction of their college, a branch of which is eſtabliſhed at Mexico; with which a conſtant correſpondence is kept up, and by which their conduct appears, on all occaſions, to be regulated; and they ſeem, in moſt reſpects, nearly independent of military ſubjection.

From this brief ſketch, ſome idea may probably be formed of the preſent ſtate of the European ſettlements in this country, and the degree of importance they are of to the Spaniſh monarchy, which retains this extent of country under its authority by a force that, had we not been eye-witneſſes of its inſignificance in many inſtances, we ſhould hardly have given credit to the poſſibility of ſo ſmall a body of men keeping in awe, and under ſubjection, the natives of this country, without reſorting to harſh or unjuſtifiable meaſures. The number of their forces, between port St. Franciſco and St. Diego, including both eſtabliſhments, and occupying an extent in one line of upwards of 420 nautical miles, does not amount

amount to three hundred, officers included; and from St. Diego ſouthward, to Loretto, not above one hundred more, excluſive of the garriſon and ſettlers reſiding at that port. Theſe are all that are employed for the protection of the miſſions. Thoſe of the Dominican order, to the ſouthward of St. Diego, are ſixteen in number, each of which is guarded by five ſoldiers only. Of the Franciſcan order, to the northward of St. Diego, there are thirteen; ſome guarded by five, whilſt others have eight, ten, or twelve ſoldiers for their protection, in thoſe ſituations where the Indians are more numerous, and likely to prove troubleſome. This ſeems to be more apprehended at La Soledad and at St. Antonio than at any other of the eſtabliſhments. The Preſidio of St. Diego and Sta Barbara are each garriſoned by a company of ſixty men; out of which number guards are afforded to the miſſions of the ſame names. The garriſon of Monterrey, generally, I believe, conſiſts of a company of ſixty or eighty men, and that of St. Franciſo thirty-ſix men only. Theſe ſoldiers are all very expert horſemen, and, ſo far as their numbers extend, are well qualified to ſupport themſelves againſt any domeſtic inſurrection; but are totally incapable of making any reſiſtance againſt a foreign invaſion.

The number of veſſels that have lately viſited the coaſt of North-Weſt America in new commercial

mercial purſuits, have been inſtrumental in awakening the attention of the Spaniards, and they have recently made ſome efforts to ſhew an appearance of defence. On our laſt viſit to St. Franciſco, eleven diſmounted braſs cannon, nine pounders, with a large quantity of ſhot, of two different ſizes, were lying on the beach. Theſe, we underſtood, were to be placed on the ſouth-eaſt point of entrance into the port; which is a ſteep cliff, well ſituated to command the paſſage into the harbour, but is commanded in return by a hill at no great diſtance, to the ſouth-eaſtward. Several Spaniards, with a numerous body of Indians, on our late viſit on the top of the cliff, were employed in erecting what ſeemed to be intended for a platform, or a barbet battery, but it was not at that time in a ſufficient ſtate of forwardneſs for us to decide, whether it might not be deſigned for a more regular work.

At Monterrey the cannon, which, on our former viſit, were placed before the Preſidio, were now removed to the hill, mentioned at that time as intended to be fortified for the purpoſe of commanding the anchorage. Here is now erected a ſorry kind of barbet battery, conſiſting chiefly of a few logs of woods, irregularly placed; behind which thoſe cannon, about eleven in number, are oppoſed to the anchorage, with very little protection

protection in the front, and on their rear and flanks intirely open and exposed.

Sta Barbara is a post of no small consequence, and might be rendered very tenable, by fortifying a hill conspicuously situated for such a purpose on the north-west side of the roadstead; yet they have here only two brass nine-pounders, placed before the entrance into the Presidio, which is situated in the valley or plain beneath, at the distance of about a mile from this eminence. As this post is the key to all the communication between their northern and southern establishments, it was worthy of remark, that they had not attempted to provide an intercourse by some other road, through the mountains, which rise perpendicularly immediately behind the Presidio, and in their present rugged state are inaccessible, lest this station should ever fall into possession of an invading enemy.

With little difficulty St. Diego might also be rendered a place of considerable strength, by establishing a small force at the entrance of the port; where, at this time, there were neither works, guns, houses, or other habitations nearer than the Presidio, which is at the distance of at least five miles from the port, and where they have only three small pieces of brass cannon.

Such is the condition of this country as it respects

ſpects its internal ſecurity, and external defence; but why ſuch an extent of territory ſhould have been thus ſubjugated, and after all the expence and labour that has been beſtowed upon its colonization turned to no account whatever, is a myſtery in the ſcience of ſtate policy not eaſily to be explained.

The natives are not, nor can they be, rendered tributary, becauſe they poſſeſs no tribute to offer; nor do theſe territories, though greatly favored by nature, contain, or under the preſent arrangement ſeem intended in future to contain, large towns or cities, whoſe inhabitants could in any reſpect add to the affluence, grandeur, or dignity of the monarch who upholds them. If theſe eſtabliſhments are intended as a barrier againſt foreign intruders, the object in view has been greatly miſtaken, and the moſt ready means have been adopted to allure other powers, by the defenceleſs ſtate of what the Spaniards conſider as their fortreſſes and ſtrongholds. Should the ambition of any civilized nation tempt it to ſeize on theſe unſupported poſts, they could not make the leaſt reſiſtance, and muſt inevitably fall to a force barely ſufficient for garriſoning and ſecuring the country; eſpecially t h t part which I have comprehended under the denomination of New Albion, whoſe ſouthernmoſt limits lie under the 30th degree of north latitude. Here the coaſt,

waſhed

waſhed by the waters of the Pacific, is not more than 30 leagues (if ſo much) from the ſhores under the ſame parallel, nearly at the head of the gulf of California. This paſs, being once well ſecured by any power, determined to wreſt New Albion from the Spaniſh monarchy, would inevitably prevent an army by land from coming to the ſupport of the preſent poſſeſſors, or to the annoyance of an invading enemy; for two very obvious reaſons. The firſt is, that the natives of the country about the river Colorado, a moſt daring and warlike people, have from time immemorial been the inveterate and avowed enemies of the Spaniards; who not many years ſince ſurprized and cut off a Preſidio and miſſion, containing near an hundred Spaniards, and ſtill continue to act on all occaſions with hoſtility. The other reaſon is, that to the weſtward of the territory of theſe people, from the banks of the Colorado, the mountainous, barren, and inhoſpitable ſtate of the country renders it at preſent ſo totally impaſſable, that the Spaniards could never penetrate by land at the back of theſe their new eſtabliſhments. Theſe facts were eſtabliſhed by many inquiries, and confirmed by the route which the Spaniards purſue for the purpoſe of avoiding ſuch difficulties, when paſſing between their ſettlements in New Albion, and thoſe north-eaſtward of the river Colorado, which are inſtances that frequently

frequently occur; and on theſe occaſions they are obliged to go as far ſouth as the Preſidio of Loretto before they croſs the gulf of California, and then proceed along its eaſtern ſhores, northward, to their deſtination, even though it ſhould be to the city of Sta Fee, the capital of New Mexico.

This city was founded in the beginning of the laſt century, about the time when the Count of Monterrey was viceroy of New Spain; it is garriſoned with five hundred men only, and it is ſaid to be ſituated in the fineſt country that America affords, nearly under the meridan of Loretto and the parallel of port St. Franciſco; between which port and Sta Fee, an extent of about 160 leagues, the Spaniards have endeavoured to effect a communication by land, though hitherto unſucceſsfully; their labours having been conſtantly defeated by the obſtruction of the lofty range of mountains exiſting between New Mexico and the ſea coaſt. This project, however, is not intirely abandoned, though little hope was entertained of its accompliſhment.

The Spaniards, in doing thus much, have only cleared the way for the ambitious enterprizes of thoſe maritime powers, who, in the avidity of commercial purſuits, may ſeek to be benefited by the advantages which the fertile ſoil of New Albion ſeems calculated to afford. By the formation of ſuch eſtabliſhments, ſo wide from each other,

other, and ſo unprotected in themſelves, the original deſign of ſettling the country ſeems to have been completely ſet aſide, and, inſtead of ſtrengthening the barrier to their valuable poſſeſſions in New Spain, they have thrown irreſiſtible temptations in the way of ſtrangers to treſpaſs over their boundary.

From their dominions in New Spain they have ſtocked this frontier country with ſuch an abundance of cattle of all deſcriptions, that it is no longer in their power, even were they ſo inclined, to effect their extermination. They have alſo pointed out many fertile ſpots, ſome of which are very extenſive, where they have introduced the moſt valuable vegetable productions, not only neceſſary to the ſuſtenance, but miniſtering to many of the luxuries, of civilized ſociety; and they have, by their previous experiments, fully aſcertained in what degree each is found to ſucceed. A certain proportion of the natives have, by the indefatigable labour of the miſſionaries, been weaned from their former uncivilized, ſavage way of life, and are become obedient to ſocial forms, and practiſed in many domeſtic occupations. All theſe circumſtances are valuable conſiderations to new maſters, from whoſe power, if properly employed, the Spaniards would have no alternative but that of ſubmiſſively yielding.

That ſuch an event ſhould take place appears by

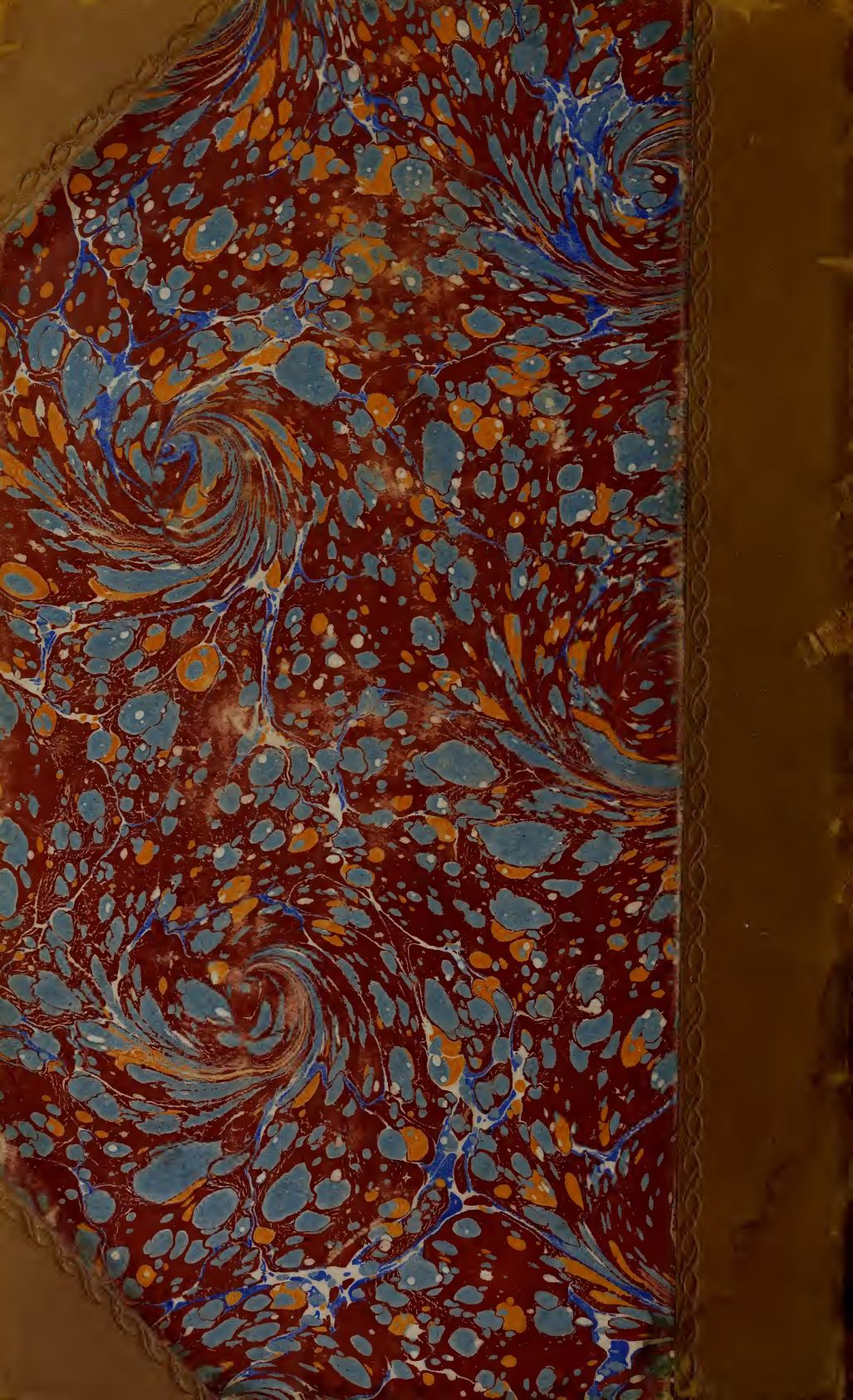
by no means to be very improbable, ſhould the commerce of North-weſt America be further extended. The advantages that have already been derived, and are likely ſtill to accrue, in the proſecution of a well-conducted trade, between this coaſt and China, India, Japan, and other places, may on ſome future day, under a judicious and well-regulated eſtabliſhment, become an object of ſerious and important conſideration, to any nation that ſhall be inclined to reap the advantages of ſuch a commerce.

Ruſſia at preſent ſeems principally to engroſs theſe benefits, in conſequence of the unwiſe competition between private adventurers of other nations, not only on the coaſt of America, but alſo at Canton and in its neighbourhood; the only market to which, at preſent, ſuch adventurers can carry the furs of North-weſt America.

The importance of ſuch a trade, politically conſidered, or the value of it, when duly appreciated, to private adventurers, I ſhall leave to the deciſion of thoſe who are better informed on ſuch ſubjects; becauſe I had no opportunity of receiving ſatisfactory information upon matters of that intricate nature.

END OF THE FOURTH VOLUME.

T. Gillet, Printer, Salisbury-Square.

D. P. Elder and
Morgan Shepard

San Francisco